Person's Lineage

George Fuller Walker

OVERSIZE

Gc
929.2
P432w
1158933

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 00862 7645

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

https://archive.org/details/personslineage00walk

Person's Lineage

compiled by

George Fuller Walker

Copyright, 1951, by
George Fuller Walker

Printed in the United States of America
by The Conger Printing Company
Atlanta, Georgia

1158933

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction		vii
Chapter I	William Cook(e) (1615-1679) and John Person(s) (*circa* 1630-1707)	1
Chapter II	John Person(s) II (*circa* 1660-1738)	5
Chapter III	John Person III (*circa* 1693-1752) and His Descendants	9
Chapter IV	Francis Person(s) (*circa* 1697-1758) and His Descendants	21
Chapter V	John Person(s) (*circa* 1730-1786)	33
Chapter VI	Peter Bayes (died 1730) and William Walker (1717-1784)	37
Chapter VII	Manuscript of Edward Norphlet Brown (born 1830)	43
Chapter VIII	Francis Person (*circa* 1758-1815) and His Descendants	46
Chapter IX	Jones Persons (1760-1850) and His Descendants	54
Chapter X	Josiah Persons (*circa* 1762-1806) and His Descendants	83
Chapter XI	Holly Berry Persons (1765-1846) and Joel Walker (1756-1800) and Their Descendants	87
Chapter XII	Turner Persons (1766-1827) and His Descendants	108
Chapter XIII	Obedience Persons (1767-1855) and Reddick Bass (died 1829) and Their Descendants	134
Chapter XIV	Amos Persons (*circa* 1771-1815) and His Descendants	140
Chapter XV	William Person (1700-1770) and His Descendants	152
Chapter XVI	Thomas Person (1733-1800)	165
Genealogical Charts		173
Index		177



INTRODUCTION

This work on the Person(s) family is a genealogy solely of the descendants of John Person(s) (*circa* 1630-1707), who came from England to the Virginia colony as early as 1638.[1]

An adequate study of this family in England will require an entire volume, but it may be mentioned that its members flourished in Somerset,[2] and later removed to the adjoining county of Gloucester. When it was found that they were associated with many of the same families in England as those with whom they were associated in Virginia—the Bennetts, the Blunts, the Partridges and others—the picture became more vivid. One can imagine an immigrant who had been living in Virginia for a number of years welcoming a new arrival whom he had known in the mother country or greeting another by telling him that he had known his father well.

During the Colonial period, the status or profession of individuals was designated following their names in legal documents. The only ones ever found for John Person(s) and his descendants were *gentleman* and *planter*. The word *gentleman* in documents of that period was not a term of politeness, but indicated that the individual belonged to an armorial family.

The Person coat-of-arms given on the opposite page was granted by Queen

---

[1]Material has been collected about other branches of the Persons family, but it would not appropriately be included in a volume devoted to the descendants of John. It is believed that the New England family who bore this name were not related to the Virginia family and, of course, the Swedish family trace to a different origin.

[2]Also from Somerset was Joane Roper (daughter and heiress of Hugh Roper of Burnham), who married William Cooke, Jr. (died 1698), son of the William Cook who is mentioned in Chapter I.

Elizabeth shortly after the defeat of the Spanish Armada, and is that of the Gloucestershire family. It is recorded at the College of Arms, and is described as follows:

Arms: Argent two chevrons sable on a canton of the second an eagle displayed of the first.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or: an ostrich's head and neck sable between two feathers argent.

During the Colonial and Revolutionary periods, the name Person(s) was pronounced as though it were spelled *Parson(s)*, just as Derby was pronounced *Darby* and Berkeley *Barkeley*. As a result (especially since orthographic rules were not so rigidly fixed and people at that time spelled phonetically more often than they do today), the name was frequently spelled *Parson(s)* and occasionally *Passons*. The name was also written indifferently either with or without the final *s* even in documents pertaining to the same individual. Numerous examples from the early records could be given, but the practice occasionally continued even into the nineteenth century. For example, the will of John A. Person of Southampton County, Virginia, dated December 22, 1863, refers to some of the children with the spelling *Person* and to others with the spelling *Persons*.[3] One of the most extreme examples in this respect is the will of Ann Person, dated March 11, 1819, and proved April 23, 1821, in Surry County, Virginia.[4] Her signature is written *Ann Person,* while in the body of the will her name is written *Anna Parsons*. Other names appearing in the will are *James H. Parsons* and *Burwell Parsons,* but in later records of the estate the latter name is written *Burwell Person*. Names of the witnesses are written *Jacob Person* and *Mary Person*. Other examples of these differences will be noted throughout the book. Similarly, in the early records of the Cook(e) family, one finds more than one spelling. Thus the book may have apparent inconsistencies even from one line to the next, since the spelling in the original document has been preserved in each case.

The principal purpose of the book is to trace down to the year 1800 as many as possible of the descendants of the immigrant, John Person(s) (*circa* 1630-1707). Thus is it probable that any descendant who can trace his own line back to an ancestor who appears of record prior to 1800 will readily be able to trace the line to 1630.

A secondary purpose is to trace down to the present the descendants of John (*circa* 1730-1786) and Prudence (Jones) Persons. Hundreds of descendants of the period of 1800 to 1950 are included in the book, but the realization that the quest for records of the widely-scattered descendants of this period could continue beyond the normal life-span caused the compiler to be willing to publish the book without attempting to include all of them. In this way, descendants will be able to make use of the records without a further delay of many years, and a second volume can list those descendants whose lines were not connected in the present one.

The compiler has been careful to base his findings on primary sources, and except for an occasional reference to a work of unquestionable authenticity and to some sources mentioned only for whatever interest they may have, he has been wary of including any material found in published works. Long and repeated periods were spent in Washington, D. C., Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia, in order that original records might be accessible. All of the early land patents, wills, administrations, deeds, marriage records, and miscellaneous documents of the Person(s) family were abstracted, but most of them were copied in their entirety, in order that the compiler might be able to study them carefully at his leisure. Old Bible records and family records were copied, and photostats of them were made, when they could be secured. Old

---

[3]Will Book 18, pp. 128-129.
[4]Will Book 3, p. 500.

cemeteries were visited and tombstone records were transcribed. Census records were a valuable source of information, and old church records yielded some data. Hundreds of letters of inquiry were addressed to persons who might conceivably be able to furnish information. Facts contributed by these correspondents concerning their own parents and grandparents, their own uncles and aunts, their own brothers and sisters, their own children and grandchildren, were accepted without further verification.

Abstracts of all the wills are contained in the book, but the abstracts of the deeds amount to many hundreds and would, therefore, be too numerous to include. However, these are included when they prove some significant fact. In many cases, an effort has been made to trace the ownership of a tract of land over a period of generations and to identify the neighbors of the owners, when this information would appear to be of value.

Dates obtained from census records are deduced according to logic and listed as such for the sake of simplicity. However, the reader will have to understand that there may be a difference of one year in the actual year and the apparent year of a person's birth. For example, if a child was born on June 15, 1848, and the census-taker recorded the child's age on March 15, 1850, he would probably list the child as one year old, since the latter would not have reached his second birthday. A person examining the records later would, therefore, conclude that the child was born in 1849.

A system of numbering and indentation has been used which seemed to clarify relationships. An individual's children are listed with Arabic numerals, his grandchildren with Arabic numerals in parentheses, his great-grandchildren with Roman numerals, and his great-great-grandchildren with Roman numerals in parentheses. When the individual's parentage is stated after his name, the numbering begins anew. Thus persons of the same generation may have different types of numbers. This system is used because numbers seem better suited to genealogies than letters, and because it reduces to a minimum the use of Roman numerals, which are more cumbersome than the Arabic. Roman numerals are aligned from the left rather than the usual right, so that the numeral will always be directly aligned with the name of the child's parent.

Although the children of an individual are listed with consecutive numbers, it does not always necessarily follow that they are listed in order of birth. Every effort has been made, however, to determine the probable relative ages of the children, so that this could be achieved as nearly as possible. When the exact date of birth, death or marriage has been unavailable, an estimate has frequently been made from extant records, in order that the reader may be able to fix the period during which the individual lived.

Throughout the greater part of the book, biographical data are given in the following order: (1) date and place of birth and death, (2) remaining biographical facts, except marriage, in chronological order, (3) marriage, (4) biographical facts about wife or husband. A telegraphic style has been used for most of the material, and both prepositions and punctuation marks have been omitted before dates, except when such an omission would result in too awkward a sentence. However, when such a style would lessen interest in an episode, a deviation from it has been made.

Italics have been used for long quotations and published works, but not for unpublished sources, such as deed books and other records.

Genealogical charts of the early generations are given at the end of the book, but the huge number of later descendants would make it impractical to give charts for more recent periods.

With the exception of only two or three items, all the documents dating from 1630 to 1800 and all the genealogical compilations of the same period represent the compiler's own research, but for the later periods many descendants furnished in-

formation about their immediate families. For the period of 1800 to 1950 the documentation is almost exclusively the compiler's own, except in Chapters VIII and XIV, where, in each case, only approximately the first page contains his own documentation. The compiler appreciates all the material that was furnished, but feels particularly indebted to several of the descendants, whose contributions appear in portions of certain chapers and are summarized below:

Chapter VII

Miss Christine Davidson Brown of Sharon, Georgia, furnished the priceless manuscript of Captain Edward Norphlet Brown (born 1830) quoted in Chapter VII. (See also acknowledgments for Chapter XI.)

Chapter VIII

Mr. Laurence B. Gardiner of Memphis, Tennessee, contributed all of the information on the two brothers, John Barnes Person (1789-1854) and Turner Person (1790-1851), and their descendants. This includes all the material in the entire chapter except that pertaining to the father of the two brothers and the connection with the earlier generations. (Mr. Gardiner also supplied several items on descendants of William Person, 1765-1857, who settled in Shelby County, Tennessee.)

Chapter IX

Mrs. Arthur St. Charles Dunstan (née Loula Pauline Persons) of Auburn, Alabama, contributed about ten pages of descendants of Jones Persons as compiled by her aunt, Miss Anna Rebecca Persons. (See also acknowledgments for Chapter XII.)

Mrs. George Willis Cole (née Eva Persons) of Atlanta, Georgia, gave valuable information concerning several branches of the family.

Mrs. William Herbert Knowles (née Alma Grace Fuller) of Richmond, Virginia, sent miscellaneous data.

Chapter XI

Miss Christine Davidson Brown compiled the complete genealogy and biographical data of the descendants of Dr. Washington Hardaway Brown and his wife, Cynthia Walker (1799-1834); located the graves of the Revolutionary soldier, Joel Walker, and his wife, Holly Berry Persons; and was most co-operative in her correspondence, through which she furnished miscellaneous facts concerning other branches of the Persons family.

Chapter XII

During 1890 and many years following, Miss Anna Rebecca Persons (1845-1919) traced a huge number of the descendants of her grandfather, Turner Persons (1766-1827), and collected many family records of Turner's brothers and sisters, particularly those of his brother, Jones. Collaborating with her was her sister, Eliza Pauline Persons (1842-1897). Miss Persons' notebooks descended to her niece, Mrs. Arthur St. Charles Dunstan, who continued to supplement them with reference to later generations and who has been most generous in sharing her information with all those who have requested it. Besides the material on Jones Persons mentioned above, the notebooks contain about twelve pages on descendants of Turner Persons, a few details about the immediate families of Holly Berry (Persons) Walker and Obedience (Persons) Bass, and a brief mention of Josiah Persons.

Mrs. Robert Ogden Persons of Forsyth, Georgia, contributed much information concerning George Washington Persons (1804-1879) and his descendants, furnished many valuable miscellaneous items on other branches of the Persons family,

and has stimulated interest among descendants. The portrait of George Washington Persons, now owned by his great-grandson, Mr. Robert Ogden Persons, is reproduced in this book through the latter's courtesy.

Chapter XIV

Mrs. Warren G. Knox (née Barbara Jeanne Roach) of Fort Worth, Texas, did the entire research and contributed all the data for the chapter on Amos Persons (*circa* 1771-1815) and his descendants, with the exception of the records of Amos Persons himself in North Carolina and Georgia and his connection with the earlier generations.

Toward all those who had a part in the preparation of the book the compiler has a warm feeling of gratitude for their generous co-operation, and is glad to have an opportunity of expressing it here.

The compiler has found the pursuit of information about the Persons family to be stimulating and at times exciting, and he has found it interesting to follow their personal history along with that of our country. In the first chapter, events in Virginia history already well known to the reader are briefly recounted, in order that one may recapture more vividly the circumstances in which the first members of the family in America found themselves.

Only those who have a deep affection for revealing old documents can appreciate the thrill of discovery which comes when, for example, a long-elusive document is unearthed in which a parent not only made a deed of gift to a child but with one stroke of the pen gave to his descendants a knowledge of their heritage for generations.

If we are to believe Anatole France, however, documents do not always inspire enthusiasm in all those who are supposedly interested in a subject. In the introduction to his masterpiece of irony, *Penguin Island,* France warns any historian that if he would have his work well received, he must not dare to present anything new to the reader. And most especially must he not shock the reader by disproving old theories, no matter how irrefutable his findings may be. He tells us that this will irk the reader, and that the latter will say that he had always heard the account differently. The present volume does all of the things against which Anatole France advises. However, erroneous information concerning the Persons genealogy has become so widely disseminated that it cannot be ignored. Yet the compiler preferred to have a positive rather than a negative approach to this work. He has, for this reason, written a separate book called *An Examination of Popular Misconceptions about the Persons Genealogy.* It seeks to disprove what is untrue, while the present work seeks to prove what is true. If the reader of this book has a different conception of the genealogy of any branch of the Persons family for the period of 1630 to 1800, he has only to refer to the other volume, and he will almost certainly find discussed in detail the particular question in which he is interested. To mention only a few examples: There are some Persons descendants who have believed themselves to be descended from General Thomas Person (who died without issue), others who have believed themselves to be descended from his brother, Joseph, (although he did not have a brother named Joseph), and still others who have erroneously believed themselves to be descended from his brother, William, (who does, however, have some living descendants). All of the descendants to whom proof of these errors has been presented have shown the utmost intellectual honesty and have been delighted to have the age-old mistakes corrected. However, the compiler has not, of course, had an opportunity to discuss these questions with all the descendants, and it remains to be seen whether or not any will fulfill the prediction of Anatole France.

CHAPTER ONE

WILLIAM COOK(E)

(1615-1679)
Immigrant to America
Landed Proprietor of Virginia

and

JOHN PERSON(S)

(*circa* 1630-1707)
Immigrant to America
Planter of Virginia

William Cooke was born in England in 1615 in the twelfth year of the reign of James I. On July 4, 1635, he sailed from London on the *Transport,* and the record of his passage states he was twenty years old and a member of the Church of England.[1] The Virginia colony was now twenty-eight years old, had about eight thousand inhabitants, and was well established. At this time, the Virginia tobacco was bringing high prices on the European market, so that the planters made it their principal crop.

William Cook(e) settled in Isle of Wight County, where he owned lands on the Blackwater River, and married (probably about the year 1638) Mary (Miles?). If we make an effort to visualize the life of William and Mary Cook on their tobacco plantation during this period, a picture of the Virginia of 1642 given by one historian[2] may be of interest:

The wives and daughters of the well-to-do planters wore dresses of silk and satin, trimmed with lace imported from England and of the latest London styles. . . . Food was abundant and in great variety. Beef, pork and mutton were at hand from the plantation stock. Venison called only for a gun. Wild geese, ducks and turkeys crowded the swampland. The rivers were full of fish of many kinds. Sugar, spices and other delicacies came in with every ship, as did also wines, brandy and rum.

---

[1]John Camden Hotten, *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality,* etc., 1600-1700 (London: John Camden Hotten, 1874), p. 101.

[2]Roy V. Coleman, *The First Frontier* (New York: Charles Scribners' Sons, 1948), pp. 275-277. (Quoted with permission of the publishers.)

Consternation, however, briefly interrupted this abundant life in April, 1644, when Opechancanough, Chief of the Powhatan Confederacy, plotted the massacre of every white in Virginia. In plan, the massacre was similar to that which he had carried out in 1622, when between three hundred and four hundred colonists were killed. The Indians became unduly friendly with the colonists over a long period of time, so that there would be no suspicion of their plot. Then, simultaneously they made their attack along a hundred-mile front. The Indians were repulsed, but about four hundred colonists had been slain.

Life, however, returned to normal, and became more peaceful than that in England, where civil war was raging between Puritan and royalist.

John Person, who was born about 1630, sailed from England to Virginia as early as 1648,[3] and settled in Isle of Wight County. This was the year before the beheading of Charles I, and it was not possible for a colonist to be indifferent to the struggle in England.

John Person's plantation was on the Blackwater River, and he was probably a neighbor of William and Mary Cook, whose daughter Frances he married about the year 1658. She was born about 1640. John and Frances (Cook) Person were the parents of only one child, John Person, Jr., who was born about 1660, the year when the monarchy was restored in England.

In 1651 the colonists were subjected to the Navigation Acts, and in 1660 and 1663 these Acts were renewed and extended to give British manufacturers a sales monopoly. As a result, in 1664 the price of tobacco, the principal crop of the colonists, sank to a new low level.

For having paid the passage of twenty-two persons from England to the Virginia colony, William Cook, Sr., received (jointly with William Miles) a patent of 1,100 acres of land "on the second branch of the Blackwater River at the upper corner of John Oliver's land and running down to Mr. England's." The patent was granted on September 29, 1664, during the reign of Charles II.[4]

On April 10, 1665, a part of this land was presented through a deed of gift by William and Mary Cook (jointly with William Miles) to John Person, Jr., at that time about five years old. The stipulation was made that the property was to remain in the possession of John Person, Jr.'s parents, John Person the elder and his wife Frances, "until ye said John Person their sonne be of full age." The land was on the Blackwater River adjoining that of John Oliver.[5]

On June 17, 1667, William Cook, Sr., secured 850 additional acres of land by purchasing the rights of four persons who had paid the passage of seventeen colonists.[6]

On November 6, 1667, William Miles conveyed 450 acres of land to William Cook.[7]

On May 26, 1668, William Cook gave power of attorney to his wife, Mary, against Thomas Ward "whom I have arrested in action of debt."[8]

On August 9, 1669, William Cook and Mary, his wife, sold to Thomas

---

[3]Nell Marion Nugent, *Cavaliers and Pioneers* (Richmond: The Dietz Printing Co., 1934), p. 180.

[4]Virginia Land Office Patents (hereafter cited as Virginia Land Patents), Book 5, p. 460.

[5]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will and Deed Book 1, pp. 41-42.

[6]*Ibid.*, p. 113.

[7]*Ibid.*, p. 177.

[8]*Ibid.*, p. 21.

Carter, Jr., 400 acres of their land in Isle of Wight, "it being the land that I the said Cook and Mary my wife lately lived upon before our removal into Surry County."[9]

On October 9, 1670, William Cook received another patent, this time for 800 acres on the Blackwater River, adjoining the land of Captain Baker, for having paid the passage of sixteen persons from England to Virginia.[10]

For sixteen years preceding Bacon's Rebellion in 1676, the colonial government was guilty of a number of abuses. One of the most serious of these, however, was its failure to protect the colonists from Indian raids or even to permit them to retaliate by making expeditions against the Indians. Those who lived along the frontier were particularly vulnerable. Some few of the planters (including, it is believed, the governor himself) were carrying on a profitable business with the Indians, and feared that any expeditions against them would put an end to their trading. Among the principal articles of exchange offered by these individuals were firearms, and these were, of course, used in turn by the Indians against the colonists.

Finally, indignation reached such a point that armed rebellion arose under the colorful leadership of Nathaniel Bacon, and the Governor, Sir William Berkeley, fled to the Eastern Shore. Bacon's initial success was tremendous, and he marched upon the capital city of Jamestown, which he burned. However, his rebellion was suppressed, despite the fact that many of the colonists were sympathetic with his cause. When the Governor regained control, he dealt ruthlessly with the followers of Bacon, and executed a number of them. Although Charles II officially had to support the position of a royal governor in the face of armed rebellion, privately he condemned Berkeley's judgment.

During the height of the rebellion, *The Young Prince,* one of the king's ships, was anchored in Waryascoat Bay, and its commander, Robert Morris, kept a journal, which reveals significant and frequently dramatic events in Isle of Wight. He mentions among the rebels William West, who headed a force marching to surprise a fort.[11] The latter was captured on January 16, 1677,[12] but managed to escape.

William Cooke was one of a number of residents of Isle of Wight who supported Bacon's cause and petitioned the Commissioners for West's release. The petition, dated October, 1677, is as follows:

Petition of His Majesties most loyal and obedient subjects of Isle of Wight to His Majesties Commissioners, in behalf of William West, a rebel absconding, who took up arms against the Indians by whom his father had been most barbarously murdered, was taken prisoner and carried aboard a ship, from hence to prison and was condemned to death, but has made his escape and as yet has not been found. We pray for his life and the restitution of his estate to his wife and children.[13]

In March of the same year another petition was signed by certain colonists, in which they declared their loyalty to the king, but at the same time called

---

[9]*Ibid.,* pp. 185-186.

[10]Virginia Land Patents, Book 6, p. 497.

[11]Robert Morris' Journal: *Jan. 15, 1677: Advice that West and others were in arms for the rebels and intended to surprise the fort.*

[12]*Loc. cit.: 16th. We marched to meet him being 80 horse and 90 foot and at noon we took him.*

[13]Calendar State Papers, Vol. 39, Folio 85. Public Records Office, London.

attention to their grievances.[14] Among the signers was John Person, whose original signature is here reproduced:



In the will of Captain Francis England of Blackwater in Isle of Wight, dated May 13, 1677, John Person was designated as overseer of the execution of the will.[15] This is the same England to whom reference was made in the patent granted to William Cook in 1664, and he was among those active in Bacon's Rebellion.[16]

On January 9, 1679, John Persons purchased from Thomas Carter and Magdalen, his wife, a part of the land which the latter had acquired from William Cooke.[17]

Several references are made to John Person's bridge in descriptions of property by individuals who were probably his neighbors.

On November 10, 1679, Robert Lacy of Lawne's Creek Parish in Surry County and Mary, his wife, sold to George Loether land "on Beaver dam Branch near Jno. Parson's bridge . . . being part of a patent of eleven hundred acres formerly granted to William Miles and Wm. Cook late of Surry County deced."[18]

On March 3, 1687, John Person witnessed the will of Thomas Wombwell.[19]

His name appears on the Rent Roll (a list of land-owners subject to taxation) for Isle of Wight County in 1704.[20]

He left a will in Isle of Wight County dated October 2, 1707.[21] The only devisees were those mentioned in the following paragraph: "I give and bequeath my whole estate real and personal to be equally divided between my loving wife Frances and my only son John." Executrix was his wife, Frances. Witnesses were H. W. Baker, John Whetstone, Thomas Ward, and John Mangum.

John Person's widow, Frances (Cook) Person, continued to live on the plantation in Isle of Wight until her death about 1721. Reference is made to this fact in the will of her son, John Person of Surry County.[22]

---

[14]*Ibid.,* Vol. 39, Folio 84.

[15]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will and Deed Book 2, p. 144.

[16]Robert Morris' Journal: *Dec. 25, 1677: Colonel Groves ran from the guard. We fetched his colours and sent thirty or forty men after him, who met him at one England's and Capt. Consent shot him dead and brought away his horse, and England and three prisoners.*

[17]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will and Deed Book 1, pp. 444-445.

[18]*Ibid.,* pp. 419-420.

[19]*Ibid.,* Book 2, p. 275

[20]*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* (hereafter cited as *Virginia Magazine*), Vol. 29, No. 3 (July, 1921), p. 338.

[21]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will and Deed Book 2, p. 662. The surname within the body of the will is spelled with the final *s,* while the document is signed without the *s,* an example of the fact that the name at that time was spelled indifferently with and without the *s.* The reader will also have observed the two spellings of the name Cook(e).

[22]Will and Deed Book, 1738-1754, p. 51.

CHAPTER TWO

JOHN PERSON(S)II

(*circa* 1660-1738)
Vestryman
Landed Proprietor of Virginia

JOHN PERSON II, son of John and Frances (Cook) Person, was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, about the year 1660. The earliest record of him is contained in a deed, dated April 10, 1665, by which William and Mary Cook (jointly with William Miles) gave to him land on the Blackwater River.[1] This land was part of an 1,100-acre patent granted in 1664 to William Cook and William Miles.[2]

Over a period of years, John Person received seven land patents from the British Crown.

The first[3] of these was granted on April 20, 1684, during the reign of Charles II and was signed by Francis, Lord Howard, Governor. It was for 290 acres of land in the lower part of Surry County on the head of Blackwater Branch, adjoining the land of Thomas Land, Robert Ruffin, Mr. Binford, and Mr. Richard Bennett,[4] and was granted to him for having paid the passage of six persons from England to Virginia. The fact that the patent refers to him as "Jr." precludes the possibility of its referring to his father, who was still living.

The second patent[5] bears the same date as the first, was for 740 acres

---

[1]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will and Deed Book 1, pp. 41-42.
[2]Virginia Land Patents, Book 5, p. 460.
[3]Virginia Land Patents, Book 7, p. 374.
[4]He is believed to have been a distant relative of John Person, the immigrant. From the English records, it appears that the latter was descended from this same Bennett family on the maternal side.
[5]Virginia Land Patents, Book 7, p. 376.

on the southwest side of the Johnchehaucon Swamp in Surry County at the mouth of the Great Branch in or near Mr. Owen's line, and was granted to him for having paid the passage of fifteen persons. He is also called "Jr." in this patent.

The third patent[6] was granted on December 17, 1717, by George I "to John Persons of Surry County for services performed towards making the new settlement for the Saponi Indians at Christanna," and was for 76 acres on the north side of the Meherrin River in Isle of Wight County, "being part of a tract whereon said Indians lately dwelt."

The fourth patent[7] was granted on February 18, 1722, by George I for 130 acres in Isle of Wight County on the south side of the Meherrin River.

The fifth patent[8] bears the same date as the fourth, and was for 100 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River and on the north side of Fountain's Creek in Isle of Wight County.

The sixth patent[9] was granted by George II on February 27, 1734, and was for 330 acres on the south side of the Meherrin River on Fountain's Creek in Brunswick County.[10]

The seventh patent[11] was granted by George II on June 5, 1736, for 1,375 acres in Surry County on the north side of the Blackwater Swamp and on Johnchehaucon Swamp adjoining the land of Richard Wiggins, Benjamin Rix, John Justice, William Cooper, Thomas Washington, Edward Scarborough, and Richard Proctor.

John Person(s) is also mentioned in three other patents[12] which were not his own. In all three of these reference is made to him as being deceased, and in the first two, reference is made to him as the father of John Person. These are dated January 30, 1741, July 10, 1745, and July 24, 1752.

His name is listed on the Rent Roll of Surry County for the year 1704.[13]

English records show that the ancestors of John Person were members of the Church of England, Virginia records show that he himself was a vestryman in the same church, and later records show that his children belonged to this church; yet the Quaker Records[14] give the following record of his marriage: "John Person, son of John Person of Isle of Wight County, and Mary Partridge, daughter of Thomas Partridge of Surry County. 10 day of 1st mo. 1692."[15]

John Person's first wife, Mary Partridge, was born about 1670 and died before 1721.[16] His second wife, Sarah, made a renunciation of her husband's will on September 20, 1738.[17]

John Person was a vestryman in Isle of Wight County, and his name is listed among those for the Old Brick Church. If one judges by the dates given for

---

[6]*Ibid.,* Book 10, p. 343.
[7]*Ibid.,* Book 11, p. 168.
[8]*Ibid.,* Book 11, p. 172.
[9]*Ibid.,* Book 15, p. 441.
[10]Brunswick County was formed from Prince George, Isle of Wight, and Surry.
[11]Virginia Land Patents, Book 17, p. 111.
[12]*Ibid.,* Book 20, p. 137; Book 22, p. 301; Book 31, p. 158.
[13]*Virginia Magazine,* Vol. 29, No. 1 (January, 1921), p. 24.
[14]Minute Book, Lower Virginia Meeting, 1673-1709, p. 129.
[15]The first month in 1692 refers, of course, to March rather than January.
[16]The second wife is mentioned in the will of John Person, dated August 8, 1721.
[17]Surry County, Deed Book, 1730-1738, Vol. 8, Part II, p. 902.

the other vestrymen on the same list, it appears that he held this office between 1724 and 1738.

The will of John Person, dated August 8, 1721, was proved March 21, 1738.[18] Devisees were his wife, Sarah; son, John, ("ye plantation whereon he now lives"); son, Thomas, (certain slaves and "ye plantation at Fountain's Creek whereon he now lives"); son, Francis, (certain slaves and "ye plantation in Isle of Wight County whereon my mother now lives"); son, Joseph, (certain slaves and land "on the East side of the Second Swamp of the main Blackwater commonly called Dykesesses"); son, Benjamin, (certain slaves and land "on the South Side of Fountain's Creek on a branch of ye: said Creek called Cattayle Creek with money out of my estate to pay for ye survey"); son, Samuel, (certain slaves, land "at Meherrin below my son John's" and money from the estate to pay surveying charges); son, William, (certain slaves and land "being part of the Divident whereon I live . . . beginning at a branch called ye Mountain Branch at the mouth of ye: same so up yt branch keeping ye South Valley"); son, Jacob, (certain slaves and "ye plantation whereon I now live"); grandson, Joseph Tuke, (money to be paid to him at the age of twenty-one); the latter's sister, Avarelah Tuke, (money to be paid to her "when she shall be capable to receive it"); daughter, Mary, ("one large black trunk"); daughter, Elizabeth, ("one small black trunk wherein I keep my papers"). Reference is made to the fact that some of the children are under eighteen years of age. Executor was his son Thomas. Witnesses were William Crips, Sampson Lanier, John Glover, and Robert Jordan. Under the signature of the testator are the words: Sealed with red wax.

Issue of John and Mary (Partridge) Person:

1. John Person III: born *circa* 1693. (See Chapter III.)
2. Thomas Person: died in Southampton County. His estate was appraised in 1754 first by John Person and later by Thomas Clifton, Joseph Claud, and William Westbrook.[19]
3. Francis Person: born *circa* 1697. (See Chapter IV.)
4. Joseph Person
5. William Person: born 1700. (See Chapter XV.)
6. Benjamin Person
7. Samuel Person: born *circa* 1704. His will, dated February 17, 1753, was proved October 3, 1754.[20] Devisees were his "cousins"[21] (a term used in this case in the sense of "nephews and nieces"), Samuel, Jesse, Joseph, Mary, Henry, William, James, Jacob, and John Person, (all of whom are referred to in the will as being the children of Francis Person); his "cousin," George Glover, son of John Glover; his "cousin," Benjamin Hargrave, son of Jesse Hargrave; Samuel Pretlow and his brother, John Pretlow, (relationship to the testator not stated); his "cousin," John Person, son of Henry Person; his "cousin," Samuel Hargrave, son of Samuel Hargrave, deceased; his sister, Mary Glover; his "cousin," Absolom Hollowell's daughter (under eighteen years of age); his "cousins," Elizabeth Glover and Sarah Glover; his "cousin," Sarah Person. The bequests consisted mostly of slaves, cattle, household furniture, and "the plantation that I now live on," of which the last men-

---

[18]Surry County, Will and Deed Book, 1738-1754, p. 51.

[19]Will Book 1, pp. 146-148.

[20]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 6, p. 123.

[21]During the Colonial period, the term "cousin" was used to refer to almost any relative other than members of the immediate family, and more frequently than not it meant "nephew" or "niece."

tioned was bequeathed to "my cousin Henry Person, son of Francis Person." Executors were Jordan Thomas and Thomas Pretlow. Witnesses were Joseph Mangum, Henry Mangum, Samuel Person, and Constant Mangum.

8. Jacob Person

9. Mary Person: was probably one of the older children, since her husband, John Glover, was born in 1688.[22] Her children were George, Elizabeth, and Sarah Glover.

10. Elizabeth Person

11. A daughter: married a Tuke, and was the mother of Joseph and Avarelah Tuke. It is possible that she was deceased when her father made his will, or that she was the daughter Mary (who possibly married more than once) or the daughter Elizabeth, mentioned above.

---

[22]In a deposition, dated March 21, 1738, John Glover gave his age as fifty years.

CHAPTER THREE

JOHN PERSON III

(*circa* 1693-1752)
Sheriff of Isle of Wight County
Justice of Southampton County
Landed Proprietor of Virginia
AND HIS DESCENDANTS

JOHN PERSON, III, son of John and Mary (Partridge) Person, was born about 1693 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

Under the terms of his father's will, he received certain slaves and "ye plantation whereon he now lives," which his father had already given to him.[1]

He received seven land patents from the British Crown.

The first[2] of these was granted on June 11, 1733, by George II "to John Persons, Jr. of Isle of Wight," and was for 350 acres of land on the north side of the Meherrin River in Isle of Wight County.

The second patent[3] was granted on June 20, 1733, by George II "to John Persons Jr. of Isle of Wight." It was for 120 acres in Isle of Wight County on the north side of the Meherrin River adjoining the lands of Francis Sharp and Richard Norwood.

The third patent[4] was granted on July 10, 1745, by George II and consisted of four parts:

(1) 855 acres of land in Isle of Wight County on the northeast side of the Meherrin River adjoining the lands of Allen Howard, "76 acres being part of a tract formerly granted John Person, deceased, father of said John Person, by date December 17, 1717."

(2) 132 acres formerly granted to Francis West on October 17, 1717.

---

[1]Surry County, Virginia, Will and Deed Book, 1738-1754, p. 51.
[2]Virginia Land Patents, Book 15, p. 18.
[3]*Ibid.*, Book 15, p. 39.
[4]*Ibid.*, Book 22, p. 301.

(3) 100 acres "being part of a patent for 390 acres formerly granted John Gilliam, December 17, 1717."

(4) "All three parts now vested in said John Person plus 557 acres never before granted."

The fourth patent[5] was granted on August 1, 1745, by George II and was for 400 acres of land in Isle of Wight County on the north side of the Meherrin River adjoining the lands of Edward Jacquelin and Thomas Clark.

The fifth patent[6] was granted on February 12, 1750, by George II. It was originally granted to John Mundall on August 20, 1745, and was for 300 acres in Isle of Wight County on the north side of the Meherrin River, adjoining the lands of James Ramsey and William Read. The right to this land later became vested in John Blair, the elder, Esquire, then in John Blair, Jr., then in John Person.[7]

The sixth patent[8] was granted on July 24, 1751, by George II and was for 1,421 acres in Surry County, adjoining the "old land of John Persons, deceased."

He owned numerous plantations in Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, and in 1741 was Sheriff[9] of Isle of Wight County, Virginia.[10] Later, in 1749, he was one of the first Justices of Southampton County,[11]

John Person's will,[12] dated August 31, 1751, was proved February 13, 1752, in Southampton County.[13] Devisees were his son, John, (certain slaves, stock, household goods, and three plantations: the plantation "whereon he now lives," the land purchased of John Blair, Esquire,[14] and the plantation in Northampton County, North Carolina, "whereon Benjamin Person now lives"); son, Henry, (certain slaves, stock, household goods, and "one plantation in Granville County in North Carolina that I bought of John Lyle,[15] also an entry of three hundred acres thereunto adjoining that I bought of Daniel Flugunion"); son, Thomas, (certain slaves household goods, and "the lower part of my land whereon he now lives" . . . and the land "recovered in the General Court from the executors of Edward Jacquelin");[16] son, William, (certain slaves, household goods, money, and the "upper part of my land whereon I now live"); daughter, Hannah, (certain slaves and money); daughter,

---

[5]*Ibid.,* Book 22, p. 331.

[6]*Ibid.,* Book 29, p. 365.

[7]John Person refers to this land in his will.

[8]Virginia Land Patents, Book 31, p. 158.

[9]During the Colonial period, the office of sheriff was one of the most coveted of all offices, and was normally held by a person of the highest position.

[10]An account of the estate of William Colson, dated 1741, was returned by "John Person, Gent., Sheriff," and was was recorded on October 22, 1744. (Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 4, p. 516.)

[11]*Virginia Magazine,* Vol. 5, No. 2 (October, 1897), p. 203.

[12]Will Book 1, pp. 66-69.

[13]Formed in 1749 from Isle of Wight and Nansemond.

[14]See fifth patent of John Person.

[15]John Lile of Granville County, North Carolina, sold to John Person of Southampton County, Virginia, land in Granville. (See Granville County, North Carolina, Deed Book A, p. 329.)

[16]Sometimes spelled *Jaquelin.* For a portrait of Edward Jacquelin I (1688-1730), see Louise Pecquet du Bellet, *Some Prominent Virginia Families* (Lynchburg: J. P. Bell Co., 1907), Vol. 1, p. 5. The portrait represents him wearing full wig, holding a glove in his hand, and having books in the background. For a portrait of Ed-

Priscilla, (certain slaves and money); daughters, Sarah, Mary, Rebecca, and Elizabeth; his grandson, John Person, son of John and Dorcas Person, (certain slaves). In addition to the legacies mentioned, the following were also made: "I leave all my land in Surry County on Chonchalarkin and one tract of land at the mouth of Fountain's Creek and two hundred acres joining William Person's plantation in Granville County in North Carolina and four hundred acres in Granville County aforesaid which I purchased from John Ledbetter[17] and all the rest of my estate to be sold by my executors and after my just debts and the aforesaid legacies are paid the remainder to be equally divided among my ten children: Sarah, Mary, Rebecca, Elizabeth, John, Henry, Thomas, Hannah, William and Priscilla." Executors were his sons, John and Henry Person. Witnesses were Amos Garris, Francis Sharp, John Inman, Sr., and William Bowers.

Records of Granville County, North Carolina,[18] show that John and Henry Person, executors of the estate of John Person, deceased, of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, deeded 244 acres in Granville County to Thomas Turner of Edgecombe County, North Carolina, on March 3, 1752.

On March 27, 1752, John and Henry Person, executors of the last will and testament of John Person, deceased, of Southampton County, Virginia, deeded to William Person 200 acres in Granville County.[19] Thus, it is evident that John Person III was identified simultaneously with both Isle of Wight and Southampton Counties.

Issue of John Person, III:

1. John Person, IV.
2. Priscilla Person
3. Henry Person: Appraisal of his estate was made on July 10, 1754, by Thomas Clifton, Joseph Claud, and William Westbrook.[20]
4. William Person
5. Hannah Person
6. Sarah Person
7. Mary Person
8. Rebecca Person
9. Elizabeth Person
10. Thomas Person

John Person IV, son of John Person III, was born about 1715. Under the terms of his father's will, he received certain slaves, stock, household goods, and three plantations. He married Dorcas Turner,[21] and their son, John Person V, received a legacy of certain slaves from his grandfather, John III.

On July 4, 1759, John Person (IV) received from George II three royal land patents in Southampton County.

---

ward Jacquelin II (1716-1734), see Virgil Barker, *American Painting* (New York: Macmillan, 1950), p. 67.

[17]On June 3, 1747, John Ledbetter of Granville County, North Carolina, sold to John Person of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 244 acres in Granville. (See Deed Book A, p. 20.)

[18]Deed Book B, p. 48.

[19]*Ibid.*, p. 91. Many other deeds have been abstracted, but they are too numerous to be listed.

[20]Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 1, pp. 146-148.

[21]Dorcas Person was a devisee in the will of her father, Simon Turner,

The first[22] of these was for eleven acres on the north side of the Meherrin River, adjoining the lands of William Persons and Colonel John Ruffin.

The second[23] was for 400 acres on the south side of Flatt Swamp bounded by Powell's Branch and the lands of Edward Windham, Francis Sharp, William Persons, John Blanks, Ambrose Grizzard, and Benjamin Harris.

The third[24] was for 118 acres on the north side of the Meherrin River bounded by Goose Pond Swamp and the lands of William Harrison, John Ruffin, and William Persons.

On September 22, 1766, he received a fourth patent[25] in Southampton County. It was granted by George III and was for 240 acres on the south side of the three creeks bounded by the lands of Henry Rowe, Joshua Nicholson, James Ridley, and Edward Harris. This land was originally granted on March 10, 1756, to Timothy Sharp, who left a will naming as his heirs William Person and Peterson Sharp.

On April 4, 1761, John Person of Southampton sold to Simonon Shell of Surry land on the south side of Johnchehaucon Swamp in Surry.[26]

In November, 1766, John Person sold to John Stewart of Surry land on the west side of Johnchehaucon Swamp, which was originally part of a royal patent granted by Charles II to his great-grandfather, John Person II, on April 20, 1684.[27]

In 1765 an act was passed to oblige the vestry of the Parish of Nottoway in Southampton County to refund to the Parish of St. Luke their proportion of money and tobacco raised for repairing the churches in the said Parish of Nottoway. In October of the same year "John Person, Gentleman," and three others were appointed commissioners "to examine, state and settle the accounts of the tobacco and money due to the said Parish of Nottoway."[28]

John Person (IV) was Captain of Militia in Virginia.[29]
He left a will in Southampton County, Virginia, dated February 10, 1767,

---

dated July 7, 1761, and proved December 10, 1762. The will is quite detailed and disposes of lands in Southampton and Brunswick Counties, Virginia, and Johnston County, North Carolina. Among the other devisees were Turner Person (a son of John and Dorcas Person) and Lucy Person (a daughter of Francis and Mary Person). Executors were John Person and Simon Turner. (Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 1, pp. 410-414.)

[22]Virginia Land Patents, Book 33, p. 592.

[23]*Ibid.*, Book 33, p. 613.

[24]*Ibid.*, Book 33, p. 619.

[25]*Ibid.*, Book 36, p. 1,023.

[26]Deed Book 8, pp. 145-146.

[27]*Ibid.*, pp. 349-351.

[28]William Walter Henig, *The Statutes at Large of Virginia* (New York: R. and W. and G. Bartow, 1823-1836), Vol. 8, p. 177.

[29]Captain John Person of Virginia was executor of the will of Edward Reavis of Northampton County, North Carolina, dated February 21, 1759, and proved in February Court, 1762. He is also called "Captain" in the following reference from Crozier Edwards, Manuscript, p. 30: "His [William Howell's] 1772 survey . . . was on Toms Creek [in South Carolina] touching lands of Nicholas Curry, William Strother and the heirs of Captain John Persons of Virginia." (Plats VIII, 202; XI, 332; XVIII, 119.)

and proved April 9, 1767.[30] Devisees were his wife, Dorcas, (the use of the manor plantation and certain other lands during her life); son, Presley, ("all the remainder of my lands in Southhampton County"); sons, Philip, Collin, and Turner, ("all the lands belonging to me in North and South Carolina to be equally divided among them when my son, Turner, comes to the age of twenty-one years"). The will provided that all slaves were to remain on the manor plantation until the youngest child should reach the age of twenty-one. Executors were his wife, Dorcas, his brother, William, and his cousin, Benjamin Person, of Bute County, North Carolina. Witnesses were Allen Jones and Willie Jones.

Issue of John and Dorcas (Turner) Person:

1. John Person V: born about 1737. His will, dated July 20, 1773, was proved September 9, 1773, in Southampton County, Virginia.[31] Sole devisee was William Blunt, Senior, to whom were left all stock of horses, cattle, hogs, and sheep, a long list of slaves, and several plantations, including two in Orange and Granville Counties, North Carolina, on the north side of Tar River, containing 2,100 acres; two additional plantations in Granville;[32] one plantation in Southampton County, Virginia, "whereon William Morgan now lives," and one in Brunswick County. Executors were William Blunt, Senior, and John Blunt. Witnesses were Henry Harris, William Wommock, and Priscilla Blunt.
2. Presley Person
3. Philip Person: married on January 26, 1772, Temperance Thorpe.[33] His will, dated August 25, 1781, was proved May 9, 1782.[34] Devisees were his brother, Turner; wife, Temperance, (the manor plantation "whereon I now live" during her natural life); daughter Patsey, (the manor plantation after wife's decease); son, Timothy, (not yet twenty-one years old); son, Turner.[35] Executrix was his wife, Temperance Person, and executor was his friend, William Andrews. Witnesses were John Turner, Richard Clifton, and John Westbrook.
4. Collin Person: left a will dated November 18, 1780, and proved May 9, 1782.[36] Devisees were his wife, Elizabeth, and his daughter, Nancy Person (not yet fifteen years old). Executrix was his wife, Elizabeth, and executor was his brother, Philip. Witnesses were Thomas Turner, Dacas Clifton, and John Main.
5. Turner Person: was a devisee in the will of his grandfather, Simon Turner.

Priscilla Person, daughter of John Person III, was born about 1717. She married Benjamin Blunt (died 1752 in Southampton County, Virginia), son of Richard (died 1747 in Surry) and Ann Blunt, grandson of Thomas Blunt (died 1709 in Surry), who married first the daughter of Henry (died 1681) and Margerie Briggs, and secondly Priscilla, daughter of Colonel William Browne (died 1704) of

---

[30]Will Book 2, pp. 193-194.

[31]Will Book 3, p. 69.

[32]On February 9, 1760, John Pryor of Orange County, North Carolina, deeded to John Person of Southampton County, Virginia, land in Granville. (Granville County, Deed Book D, p. 140.)

[33]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 18.

[34]Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 3, pp. 395-396.

[35]Turner married January 17, 1801, Polly Harrison. (Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 141.)

[36]Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 3, p. 396.

"Four Mile Tree," Surry.[37]

The will of Benjamin Blunt, dated July 4, 1751, was proved May 14, 1752, in Southampton County, Virginia.[38] Devisees were his son, William, under twenty-one years of age, (his proportionate share of the slaves, "the plantation whereon I now live," "265 acres bought of Samuel Davis," "70 acres of land adjoining that whereon I now live," "an entry of land lying in the Meadow," that part of the "land I bought of Benjamin Clifton . . . on the south side of Powells branch," and the lower one-third of "my part of a survey of land taken up with Samuel Davis lying on the Meherrin River"); son, Benjamin, (his proportionate share of the slaves, "all my land . . . in North Carolina," and the upper one-third of the land taken up with Samuel Davis); son, John, (his proportionate share of the slaves, and the middle one-third of the land taken up with Samuel Davis); any future son (money); his wife (one-half of his personal estate, "the use of my plantation whereon I now live during her natural life," and the use of certain slaves. The slaves were to be equally divided "among all my children,"[39] and the division was to be made "according to the judgment of my brothers, Henry Blunt and Henry, Thomas and John Person."[40] Executrix was his wife (not mentioned by name in the will, but called Priscilla Blunt in the probate of the will). Witnesses were John Person, Edward Windham, Elias Foster, and Alexander Watson.

The will of Priscilla Blunt, dated February 25, 1778, was proved September 12, 1782, in Southampton County, Virginia.[41] Devisees were her son, John Blunt, ("the land I bought of Alexander Watson," certain slaves, and the residue of the estate "not hereafter mentioned"); grandson, James Turner, son of Jacob, (certain slaves); grandson, John Blunt, son of John, (the aforementioned slaves, if the other grandson should die without an heir); son, William Blunt, (money); daughter, Priscilla Turner, (money, clothes, and riding saddle); grandson, Edmund Turner, (one feather bed and furniture); granddaughter, Martha Turner, (money); granddaughter, Temperance Turner, (money); granddaughter, Elizabeth Turner, (money). Executor was her son, John Blunt. Witnesses were Savory Atkins, Nathan Bryant, and Celia Bryant.

Issue of Benjamin and Priscilla (Person) Blunt:

1. William Blunt
2. John Blunt
3. Benjamin Blunt
4. Mary Blunt
5. Priscilla Blunt

William Blunt: son of Benjamin and Priscilla (Person) Blunt, married February 24, 1758, Mary Person, widow.[42] He was the sole heir of his first cousin, John Person V. William Blunt's will, dated June 3, 1787, was proved September 13, 1787, in Southampton County, Virginia.[43] Devisees were his wife, Mary Blunt, (cer-

---

[37]*Virginia Magazine,* Vol. 5, No. 2 (October, 1897), pp. 202-204.

[38]Will Book 1, pp. 81-83.

[39]Apparently this bequest was intended to include his two daughters, Mary (who married Jacob Turner) and Priscilla (who married John Turner).

[40]The last three mentioned were, of course, brothers-in-law.

[41]Will Book 3, p. 435.

[42]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 2.

[43]Will Book 4, pp. 231-233.

tain slaves, stock, cattle, hogs, sheep, crops, and "the use of my plantation adjoining John Myrick and James Luney's lands"); son, William Blunt, ("all my lands in the State of Virginia and North Carolina," and "all my right to a certain tract of land which I have paid Thomas Person for and which was purchased by John Person, deceased, also all my crop on the plantation where my said son now lives"); grandson, Jesse Drew, (a certain slave, "provided he arrives to the age of twenty-one years"); "all my children, viz., William Blunt, Mary Blunt, Ann Wright, wife of William Wright, and Rebekah Mason, wife of Littleberry Mason." "My friends Benjamin Blunt, Thomas Turner, John Turner, and my brother John Blunt" were to make the division of the estate "among all my children when called on." Executors were his son, William Blunt, and son-in-law, Littleberry Mason. Witnesses were John Blunt, Henry Wright, and Susannah Cooper. Issue:

1. William Blunt[44]
2. Mary Blunt
3. Ann Blunt: married first on February 18, 1781, Jesse Drew,[45] and secondly William Wright. Issue by first marriage:
   (1) Jesse Drew
4. Rebekah Blunt: married Littleberry Mason.

John Blunt: son of Benjamin and Priscilla (Person) Blunt, married and had issue (possibly among others):

1. John Blunt
2. Priscilla Blunt: married October 16, 1790, Davis Day.[46]

Benjamin Blunt: son of Benjamin and Priscilla (Person) Blunt, was Colonel and County Lieutenant of Southampton in 1781 (and probably before), and in September, 1781, was in command at Surry Old Court House of a force of militia from Southampton, Greensville, Brunswick, Sussex, Dinwiddie, and Amelia. He probably had a command in the militia at Yorktown, and was still County Lieutenant of Southampton in 1787.[47]

Mary Blunt: daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla (Person) Blunt, married June 2, 1754, Jacob Turner,[48] who left a nuncupative will, dated October 22, 1784, and proved November 11, 1784.[49] Devisees were his wife; his son, James, (not of age); his son, John; all his children (not mentioned by name). Witnesses were John Pursell, Holland Turner, and Jacob Turner, Jr. Issue:

---

[44]Two marriage records of William Blunt are recorded in Southampton County, the first to Mary Ridley on April 4, 1782 (Ministers' Returns), and the second to Elizabeth Norfleet on November 11, 1790 (Marriage Register, 1750-1853, p. 68).

[45]Southampton County, Virginia, Ministers' Returns.

[46]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 67.

[47]*Virginia Magazine,* Vol. 5, No. 2 (October, 1897), p. 204.

[48]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 2: "Turner, Jacob and Mary Blunt, daughter of Priscilla Blunt, 2 June 1754." (The name is written "Mary" in the bond and "Anne" in the consent, so evidently her name was "Mary Anne.") Security: Henry Crawford. Witnesses: Richard Kello, J. Baker, Jr., W. Blunt, and William Bynum.

[49]Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 4, p. 82.

1. John Turner
2. Jacob Turner, Jr.
3. Edmund Turner: married November 13, 1787, Rebecca Dawson.[50]
4. Martha Turner
5. Temperance Turner
6. Elizabeth Turner
7. James Turner: left a will, dated February 14, 1797, and proved April 17, 1797.[51] Devisees were his two sons, Edmund Turner and Benjamin Turner, (both under twenty-one years of age), and his daughter, Nancy Turner. Executors were Henry Blunt, William Blunt, Edmund Turner,[52] and Richard Blunt. Witnesses were William Blunt, Newit Harris, Edmund Turner, Henry Blunt, and Richard Blunt.

Priscilla Blunt: daughter of Benjamin and Priscilla (Person) Blunt, married February 11, 1762, John Turner, who served as Ensign, 11th Virginia Regiment, American Revolution. The latter's will, dated December 20, 1796, and containing a codicil dated December 22, 1796, was proved in January Court, 1797, in Greensville County, Virginia.[54] Devisees were his sons, John Blunt Turner, Sugars Turner, Simon Turner, William Turner, Thomas Turner, James Turner; his daughter, Anne Turner; his daughter "Mary Wall, John Wall and all their children under the age of James Augustus or that my said daughter Mary Wall may hereafter have by her present husband John Wall"; his grandchildren, John Wall and James Augustus Wall; his wife, Priscilla Turner; Samuel Davis (relationship not stated); the heirs of John Pritchett, deceased, who had purchased land for which he had never "made full satisfaction." The bequests included plantations to each of the sons with detailed descriptions of the property. Executors were "my sons John Blunt Turner, Sugars Turner, Simon Turner and Francis Hill." Witnesses were John Brown, Jr., Samuel Davies, William Lifsey, Isaac Rowell, David Rosser, and William Lundy. Issue:

1. Mary Turner: married September 15, 1784, in Greensville County, Virginia, John Wall. John Turner, father, gave consent. Issue (among others):
   (1) John Wall
   (2) James Augustus Wall: married September 3, 1808, in Greensville County, Virginia, Rebecca Jeffries.
2. John Blunt Turner: On June 25, 1811, Mildred Turner, widow of John Blunt Turner, married in Greensville County, Virginia, Isham Harwell.
3. Sugars Turner: married May 30, 1804, in Greensville County, Virginia, Rebecca Delony; removed to Madison County, Alabama; was grantor with wife Rebecca (and with Simon Turner and wife, Nancy) in deed to Andrew Bierne, April 6, 1822.[55] Petition for division of the estate of Sugars Turner, dated January 12, 1841, and signed by William H. Turner and John S. Turner versus Thomas Mc-

---

[50]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 53.

[51]Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 4, p. 778.

[52]This evidently refers to his brother rather than his son.

[53]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 7: "Turner, John and Priscilla Blunt, daughter of Priscilla Blunt, 11 Feb. 1762. Security, John Blunt. Witnesses, Richard Kello and William Blunt."

[54]Will Book 1, pp. 347-352.

[55]Madison County, Alabama, Deed Book H, p. 757.

Elderry and wife, Frances, recites that Sugars died intestate in August, 1836, leaving eight children[56] (whose names are given in the petition). Issue:

(1) William H. Turner: married Caroline .....
(2) John S. Turner: married Louisa F. .....
(3) Eliza Turner: was deceased in 1841; married Archelaus Bradley.
(4) Frances S. Turner: died August 27, 1846, in Talladega County, Alabama; married first ..... Edmonds and secondly in 1831 Colonel Thomas McElderry of Morgan County, Alabama.[57] The latter was born January 18, 1790, in Loudoun County, Virginia; served in the War of 1812.
(5) Mary B. Turner: married in 1831 John Henry Turner and secondly in 1836 John R. H. Acklen.
(6) Sarah J. Turner: married first in 1832, in Madison County, Alabama, Alanson Browne; married secondly ..... Hart; in 1841 was living in Marengo County, Alabama.
(7) Louisa M. Turner: born 1818 in Virginia; married first Granville L. Cockrill of Franklin County, Alabama; married secondly in 1852 in Madison County, Alabama, A. H. Southall. Issue by first marriage:[58]
    I. Sarah Cockrill: born 1837.
    II. Mary Cockrill: born 1839.
    III. John Cockrill: born 1841.
    IV. Washington Cockrill: born 1843.
(8) Harriet Ann Turner: born 1821; married 1838 in Madison County, Alabama, John Calvin Goodloe, born May 21, 1817, in North Carolina, died February 25, 1895, in Alabama. Issue:[59]
    I. Kemp Goodloe: born 1839.
    II. Mary Goodloe: born 1841.
    III. William Goodloe: born 1844.
    IV. David Goodloe: born 1846.
    V. Calvin Goodloe: born 1848.

4. Simon Turner: married March 3, 1797, in Greensville County, Virginia, Nancy Bynum; migrated to Madison County, Alabama. Tract Book in the latter county shows land patented to Simon Turner on August 11, 1809. On April 23, 1838, Nancy Turner, widow, relinquished her right to administer the estate of Simon Turner, deceased. John B. Robinson was made administrator. Sureties were Henry B. Turner, Jr., and Joseph Bradley.[60] Issue (among others):

(1) Martha Emily Turner: born 1817; died October 30, 1835.[61]

---

[56]Madison County, Alabama, Orphans' Court Book 8, p. 200. File 524 contains more detailed information.

[57]From *The Southern Advocate,* Huntsville, Alabama, Oct. 29, 1831: *Married Thursday evening last by Rev. Mr. Copp, Colonel Thomas McElderry of Morgan Co. to Mrs. Frances S. Edmonds; also at the same time, Mr. John Henry Turner to Miss Mary B. Turner, both ladies being daughters of Sugars Turner, Esq. of this county.*

[58]From 1850 Census, Franklin County, Alabama, family No. 820.

[59]*Ibid.,* family No. 374.

[60]Orphans' Court Book 7, p. 250.

[61]From *The Huntsville* (Ala.) *Democrat,* Nov. 4, 1835: *Died Friday evening 30th Oct. in her 19th year, Miss Martha Emily, daughter of Capt. Simon Turner of this county.*

5. William Turner

6. Ann Turner: married September 9, 1797, in Greensville County, Virginia, Person Turner.[62] In the marriage record she is called "daughter of John Turner, deceased." Blunt Turner, her guardian, and Priscilla Turner, her mother, gave consent. John Wall was security. Issue (among others):

(1) Martha P. Turner: married December 15, 1820, William Lundy.

(2) Sarah Turner: married April 16, 1822, Ethelred Lundy.

7. Thomas Turner: born 1780; died May 2, 1830;[63] removed in 1820 from Greensville County, Virginia, to Madison County, Alabama; married Martha, who died April 28, 1825.[64] His will, dated January 20, 1830, was probated May 31, 1830.[65] Devisees were his wife, Elizabeth M. Turner, (money and a long list of slaves); his children (not mentioned by name). Executors were his son, John H. Turner, and Thomas O. Burton. On January 1, 1831, James B. Turner and William S. Turner (both over fourteen years of age), infants of Thomas Turner, deceased, chose guardians.[66] On December 20, 1831, William H. Gee, in right of his wife, Susan B., and Thomas O. Burton, in right of his wife, Louisa H., petitioned for a division of the estate of Thomas Turner.[67] Records of the estate show Thomas Turner to have been closely associated with Sugars Turner and Simon Turner. Issue:

(1) Susan Blunt Turner: married January 30, 1819, in Greensville County, Virginia, William Henry Gee of Southampton County, Virginia. Thomas Turner, father, gave consent.

(2) Louisa H. Turner: married April 16, 1820, in Greensville County, Virginia, Thomas O. Burton. Thomas Turner, father, gave consent.

(3) John H. Turner

(4) James B. Turner: born 1814; married Indiana S. Camp, born 1820. Issue:[68]

---

[62]A cousin of his wife and a descendant of the Person family. He was a son of Simon Turner, who died in 1818 in Greensville County, Virginia. Among the other children of the latter were Patience (who married February 10, 1784, Burwell Brown), Betsy D. (who married September 22, 1791, Henry Smith), Priscilla (who married December 13, 1802, William Dancy), Mary E. (who married July 22, 1808, James Williamson), Martha Ann Person (who married January 2, 1809, Peyton Mason). William and Priscilla (Turner) Dancy were the parents of Dr. Charles Fenton Mercer Dancy (1814-1875), who married 1849 Sarah Dandridge Garth (daughter of General Jesse Winston and Unity Spottswood Dandridge Garth). Charles and Sarah (Garth) Dancy were parents of Mary Lou Dancy and Unity Dancy (of Decatur, Alabama), who will be long remembered for their acts of philanthropy.

[63]From *The Southern Advocate,* Huntsville, Alabama, May 7, 1830: *Died, Thomas Turner, Esq. on May 2, a native of Greensville Co. Va. but for the last ten years a citizen of this state. He was in the 51st year of his age.*

[64]From *The Huntsville* (Ala.) *Democrat,* May 3, 1825: *Departed this life Thurs. 28th, Mrs. Martha Turner, consort of Capt. Thomas Turner of Madison Co. Ala., formerly of Greensville Co. Va.*

[65]Madison County, Alabama, Probate Records, Books 2 and 5, p. 172. Other records of Thomas Turner's estate may be found in Probate Records, Books 2 and 5, p. 559; Book 6, pp. 510, 575; File No. 221.

[66]Orphans' Court Book 4, p. 458.

[67]Orphans' Court Book 5, p. 71.

[68]From 1850 Census, Madison County, Alabama, family No. 105.

I. Susan Blunt Turner: born 1838: died November 15, 1846.[69]
II. Thomas Turner: born 1839.
III. Mary Camp Turner: born 1842: died October 29, 1846.[70]
IV. Martha Turner: born 1848.
V. Elizabeth S. Turner: born 1849.

(5) William S. Turner: born 1816; married Ann, born 1820. Issue:[71]
I. James B. Turner: born 1835.
II. Thomas A. Turner: born 1840.
III. John H. Turner: born 1845.
IV. Jerre C. Turner: born 1847.

8. James Turner

William Person, son of John Person III, was born about 1721. His will, dated October 17, 1768, was proved October 8 (*sic*), 1768.[72] Devisees were his wife, Mary, (use of the manor plantation "whereon I now live" and the lands on the Meherrin River); son, John, (the manor plantation after wife's decease, and lands adjoining those of William Blunt and John Person); son, Anthony, ("all the rest of my lands lying in Southampton County not heretofore devised"); son, William, not yet twenty-one years old, ("all the lands belonging to me in North Carolina," and certain slaves, the remaining slaves to stay on the manor plantation until final division of the estate). Executrix was his wife, Mary Day Ridly of Hertford County, North Carolina. Witnesses were Thomas Person, William Blunt, James Jones, Peterson Thorp, and John Dawson. Issue:

1. John Person
2. Anthony Person
3. William Person

John Person, son of William and Mary Day (Ridly) Person, married March 10, 1768, Mary Howell.[73] His will, dated December 1, 1798, was proved April 15, 1799.[74] Devisees were his nephew, John Anthony Person,[75] not yet twenty-one years old, (the plantation "whereon I now live"); the surviving children of Henry and Polly Person, namely, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Polly Person; his niece, Marianne Person, not yet twenty-one years old, (certain slaves); his niece, Elizabeth Person, (certain silver); Henry Person (use of household furniture, all stock of horses, cattle, hogs and sheep, all residue of estate not heretofore mentioned to support and

---

[69]From *The Southern Advocate,* Huntsville, Alabama, November 19, 1846: *Departed this life on 15th, Susan Blunt, daughter of James and Indiana S. Turner, aged 8 years, 8 months.*

[70]*Ibid.,* November 5, 1846: *Died in Madison Co. Friday, 29th, Mary Camp, daughter of James B. and Indiana S. Turner, aged 4 years, 6 months.*

[71]From 1850 Census, Madison County, Alabama, family No. 289.

[72]Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 2, pp. 265-269.

[73]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 13.

[74]Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 5, pp. 137-138.

[75]John Anthony Person is said to have married five times. 1850 Census, Southampton County, Virginia, p. 254, lists John A. Person, aged 53; Mary E. Person, 33; Laura J. Person, 3; Walter B. Person, 1/12; Luck J. Matthews, 22; William Mason, 17; Junius Person, 17. The will of John A. Person, dated December 22, 1863, was proved January 18, 1864. Devisees were his son, James H. Persons; son, Junius R. Persons; daughter, Sarah J. Person; son, Peter Person; son, Walter Per-

educate the aforementioned children). Executor was Henry Person. Witnesses were Thomas Holladay, William Sturgeon, and Peter Blow.

Anthony Person, son of William and Mary Day (Ridly) Person, was born about 1748, and married October 31, 1797, Elizabeth Brown.[76] His will, dated August 26, 1798, was proved December 17, 1798.[77] Devisees were his wife, Elizabeth, (certain personal effects, slaves, and the use of the plantation "whereon I now live"); unborn child; his brother, John Person; children of Henry Person's "present wife." Executors were John Person and Richard Blount. Witnesses were William Sturgeon, Henry Harrison, and Henry Hayley.

Thomas Person, son of John Person III, was born about 1733 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia. He lived in Southampton County and removed to Greensville County,[78] where he died. His will, dated November 23, 1782, was proved January 23, 1783.[79] Devisees were his wife, Mary Person, ("the use of all my estate real and personal until my son Thomas arrives at the age of twenty-one years"); son, Thomas Person, (the lower half of the "land whereon I now live"); son, Henry Person, (the upper half of "my said tract of land"); son, William Delony Person, ("all my tract of land lying on the south side of Fountain's Creek adjoining the county line"); son, Benjamin Person, ("all my tract of land on Island Creek in Granville County in the State of North Carolina"). Detailed provisions were made for educating the children, all of whom apparently were minors. At the death of his wife, all slaves, household goods, horses, cattle, sheep, goats, and plantation utensils were to be divided equally among all the children. Executors were James Wall and Henry Delony. Witnesses were William Eaton, Daniel Hicks, and Buckner Williams. Issue:

1. Thomas Person: left a will, dated May 23, 1805, and proved in May Court, 1806.[80] Devisees were his wife, Polly; "my two nephews, Henry and William Person, the two youngest sons of my brother Henry"; "at my wife's death . . . all the then surviving children of my brother Henry." Executors were his brother, Henry Person, and Louis Dupree.
2. Henry Person: left a nuncupative will, dated May 28, 1807, and proved in September Court, 1807.[81] Devisees were his wife (not mentioned by name); his sons, John, Henry, and William; other sons and daughters (not mentioned by name); an unborn child; his brother, Benjamin.
3. William Delony Person
4. Benjamin Person

---

son; son-in-law, Dr. B. F. Persons. Executors were his sons, James H. Person and Junius R. Persons. Witnesses were Joseph H. Prince and G. N. Musgrove. (Will Book 18, pp. 128-129.) Junius Randolph Person married Anne Eliza Francis. Issue: John Ashbey, Sallie, Annie B., Eva D., Edward J., William Thomas, and Walter C. Person. The last-mentioned child married Elsie H. Ellis. Issue: Edna H. Person (married Fenton B. Lowe, issue: Frederick Burton Lowe, and James Person Lowe); Walter G. Person (killed in World War II); Laura Person (married Henry Ferrer); Maurice Person (student, Virginia Polytechnic Institute).

[76]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853 Part I, p. 116.

[77]Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 5, pp. 128-129.

[78]Although Greensville County was not formed from Southampton, it joins Southampton.

[79]Will Book 1, pp. 26-28.

[80]Greensville County, Virginia, Will Book 2, p. 1.

[81]*Ibid.*, p. 40.

CHAPTER FOUR

FRANCIS PERSON(S)

(*circa* 1697-1758)
Planter of Virginia
AND HIS DESCENDANTS

FRANCIS PERSON, son of John and Mary (Partridge) Person,[1] was born about 1697 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and was probably named for his grandmother, Frances (Cook) Person. Under the terms of his father's will, he received certain slaves, stock, household goods, and "ye plantation in Isle of Wight County whereon my mother now lives with the land thereunto belonging."[2] John Person distributed numerous plantations in his will, and the fact that he gave this particular plantation to his son Francis might indicate that Francis was more closely associated with his grandmother (whose name he bore) than were any of the other children. This plantation was the one deeded to John Person II, when he was about five years old, by William and Mary Cook. William Cook had originally received it as a part of a royal patent in 1664.

The deposition of John Glover in connection with the will of John Person states that he was at the latter's dwelling on his plantation about a week after his death, that John Person's sons, Thomas, Francis, Jacob, and Samuel, were present, and that Francis Person brought out a trunk, which contained his father's papers, that they examined these, and that among them was the will.[3]

Francis Person had land in both Surry (where his father died) and in Isle of Wight (where his grandparents died), and seems to have been closely identified with both counties.

On May 1, 1750, Francis Person of Surry County, Virginia, purchased

---

[1]See Chapter II.
[2]Surry County, Virginia, Will and Deed Book, 1738-1754, p. 51.
[3]*Loc. cit.*

from James Saintsing of Granville County, North Carolina, land on the north side of Fishing Creek.[4] The land was in that part of Granville County which in 1764 became Bute. When Bute was abolished in 1779, and Franklin and Warren Counties were formed from it, this property was in Warren near the dividing line of the two counties. The deed was witnessed by William Person and Joseph Person.

The children of Francis Person were the principal heirs of his brother, Samuel Person, who died in 1754.[5] Ten of his twelve children were devisees in the latter's will. These were Samuel, Jesse, Joseph, Mary, Henry, William, James, Jacob, John, and Sarah, and with the exception of Sarah, all are identified in the will as children of Francis.

The inventory and appraisement of the estate of Francis Person were made on February 18, 1758, in Surry County, Virginia, by Richard Gray, Robert Hunnicutt, and James Clark.[6]

Francis Person was survived by his widow, Mary (Turner?) Person,[7] who spent her last years in North Carolina. Her will, dated May 20, 1761, was proved August 11, 1761, in Granville County, North Carolina.[8] Devisees were her son, Jesse Person; her daughter, Lucy Person, (these two were to receive "my household goods that I have in Carolina"); daughter, Martha Person, ("the household goods that I left in Virginia"); daughter, Sarah Jones. Reference was made to her son, John Person, and to her son, Joseph Person, but they were not among the devisees. Executor was her son, Joseph Person. Witnesses were John Person, Elizabeth Langston, and Elizabeth Cooper.

Issue of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person(s):

1. Samuel Person: born *circa* 1721.
2. Joseph Person(s): born *circa* 1723.
3. Henry Person
4. James Person
5. John Person(s): born *circa* 1730. (See Chapter V.)
6. Jacob Person
7. William Person(s): born *circa* 1736.
8. Sarah Person
9. Mary Person
10. Lucy Person
11. Martha Person
12. Jesse Person(s): born *circa* 1747.

Samuel Person: son of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person; was a de-

---

[4]Granville County, North Carolina, Deed Book A, p. 516.

[5]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 6, p. 123.

[6]Will Book, 1754-1768, pp. 125-127.

[7]It is possible that she was a daughter of Simon Turner, whose will, dated July 7, 1761, was proved December 10, 1762. (Southampton County, Virginia, Will Book 1, pp. 410-414.) She was not a devisee in the will, but probably was deceased at the time the will was made. However, her daughter, Lucy Person, was a devisee. Among the other devisees were Simon Turner's daughter, Dorcas Person (wife of John Person) and the latter's son, Turner Person. Executor was John Person. It seems that Simon Turner was quite old at the time of his death and, therefore, of a suitable generation to be the father of Mary, wife of Francis Person. (See Chapter III, footnote 21.)

[8]File of Wills, 1-200, No. 73.

visee in the will of his uncle, Samuel Person, proved October 3, 1754. His own will, dated October 10, 1761, was proved April 1, 1762, in Isle of Wight County, Virginia.[9] Devisees were his wife, Sarah; daughter, Rebecca, with reversion to his brothers, Joseph, Jacob, and Jesse Person, and his sister, Lucy Person. Witnesses were Casper Mintz, Joseph Mangum, Henry Mangum, Michael DeLoach, and Mourning DeLoach. On June 3, 1762, his estate was appraised by Francis Ward, Thomas Cofer, and James Pitman.[10] On February 7, 1765, there was examined by James Derring, Samuel Wilson, and William Jordan an account of the estate of Samuel Person, "being guardian for Jesse Person, by cash due by the death of his two brothers James and Henry Person."[11]

Joseph Person(s): son of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person(s); born *circa* 1723; was a devisee in the will of his uncle, Samuel Person, in 1754; was also mentioned in the will of his mother, Mary Person, proved in 1761, and that of his brother, Samuel Person, proved in 1762; married Ann Jones,[12] daughter of Samuel (*circa* 1705-1771) and Sarah Jones, and granddaughter of Richard (1666-1721) and Elizabeth Jones (died 1749); served (with John Person) in the Colonial Militia of Granville County, North Carolina;[13] appears (along with John Person) on the State Treasurer's Tax List for Granville County in 1755.[14] Among the deeds listed in his name is one dated March 3, 1755, in which Joseph Person purchased land on Fishing Creek in that part of Granville County which later became Bute.[15] This land was in the same area as that purchased in 1750 by his father, Francis Person. On April 30, 1765, Joseph Person of Bute County bought land on Indian Cabin Branch.[16] On December 8, 1780, this land was sold by his sons, Henry and William Person, to Isaac Smith. Witness was Jesse Person.[17] On April 20, 1767, Joseph Person purchased from Philip Alston, both of Bute County, land on Fishing Creek. (This land was also in the same area as that purchased in 1750 by his father, Francis Person.) Witnesses were Thomas Person and John Person.[18] The will of Joseph Person, dated November 22, 1771, was proved in February, 1772.[19] Devisees were his sons, Henry Person and William Person, ("a certain tract of land purchased of John Bennett"); a son, Samuel Person, ("a certain tract of land purchased of Benjamin Cooper"); son, Harrison Person, ("a certain tract of land lying between the manor plantation and Philip Alston's land"); son, Peterson Person, (the manor plantation with all the land to be enjoyed by him "after the decease of my wife"); loving wife, Nanny, (certain slaves);

---

[9]Will Book 7, p. 141.
[10]*Ibid.,* p. 167.
[11]*Ibid.,* p. 375.
[12]Will of Samuel Jones, Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 8, p. 74.
[13]Muster Roll of the Regiment under the command of Colonel William Eaton, taken October 8, 1754, lists No. 62: Joseph Person. (William L. Saunders and Walter Clark, *The Colonial and State Records of North Carolina,* Raleigh: Winston and Goldsboro, 1886-1914, Vol. 22, p. 374.)
[14]Page 36. Original in Department of Archives and History: T. O. 105, Granville County.
[15]Granville County, North Carolina, Deed Book B, p. 412.
[16]Warren County, North Carolina, Deed Book A, p. 199.
[17]Warren County, North Carolina, Deed Book 8, p. 34.
[18]Warren County, North Carolina, Deed Book 1, pp. 340-341.
[19]Bute County, North Carolina, Wills and Inventories, 1760-1800, Part II, Hil-Per, p. 84. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 15.009.

unborn child[20] Personal estate was to be equally divided among his wife and children. Executors were Jesse Person, William Davis, and "my loving wife." Witnesses were Jesse Person and James Thompson. Issue:

1. William Person: sold land on Indian Cabin Branch in Warren County, North Carolina, December 8, 1780.

2. Samuel Person: lived in Warren County, North Carolina; served in the American Revolution;[21] left a will proved 1801 in Moore County. Devisees were his wife, Tabitha, and the sons named below:

(1) Thomas Person

(2) Benjamin Person: lived in Carthage, North Carolina; married Annie Bethune. Issue (possibly among others):

I. Samuel Jones Person: born 1823; died 1869; married 1850 Mary Bacot London, born 1825, died 1851. Issue:

A. Alice Dickinson Pitts: born 1874; married James Piper.

B. Sophia Norris Pitts: born 1877: married William LeGendre.

C. Mary Bascot Pitts: born 1879; member: Colonial Dames of America, Maryland Historical Society, Mount Vernon Club.

D. Jane London Pitts: born 1881.

(3) Joseph S. Person

3. Harrison Person: lived in Warren County, North Carolina.

4. Peterson Person: married Priscilla. Inventory of his estate was made in 1812.[22] Issue:

(1) Nancy Person

(2) Eliza Person

(3) Benjamin Person

5. Henry Person: was a minor in 1772, but served in the American Revolution before its close.

6. John Person: was born in 1772 shortly after the death of his father.

Henry Person: son of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person; was a de-

---

[20]Later papers pertaining to the estate show that the child was named John. "Anne Person and John Person are bound . . . to the Court Aug. 11, 1772 . . . shall well and truly pay unto William Person, Samuel Person, John Person, Harrison Person, and Peterson Person, orphans of Joseph Person . . ."

[21]Samuel Person(s) and his brothers, Henry Person(s) and Harrison Person(s), spent a number of years in Wilkes County, Georgia, (where some of their cousins were located), but returned to North Carolina. Samuel and Henry are on the certified list of Revolutionary soldiers, Office of the Secretary of State, Georgia. They are also on the list of soldiers who received pay. Land Court Records, 1786-1792, Wilkes County, Georgia, contain warrants, dated January 2, 1786, to James Woods for 287½ acres each on bounty certificates in the names of Samuel Person and Henry Persons. Samuel Persons witnessed a deed for 200 acres, dated August 10, 1788, of Burgess Goolsby of South Carolina to James Goolsby of Wilkes County, Georgia. (Deed Book DD, p. 169.) On March 10, 1788, Nathaniel Harris gave power of attorney to his friend, Harrison Persons, both of Warren County, North Carolina, to attend to all business for him in any state. (*Ibid.*, p. 36.)

[22]Warren County, North Carolina, Inventory of Estates, Mc-R. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 100.031.

visee in the will of his uncle, Samuel Person, in 1754; was deceased by 1765. His son, John Person, was also a devisee in the will of Samuel Person.

James Person: son of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person; was a devisee in the will of his uncle, Samuel Person, in 1754; was deceased by 1765.

Jacob Person: son of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person: was a devisee in the will of his uncle, Samuel Person, in 1754, and of his brother, Samuel Person, in 1762, and of his brother-in-law, Joseph Atkinson, in 1776;[23] was a witness of the will of Joseph Atkinson, Sr., (his father-in-law), dated February 6, 1761,[24] of the will of Joseph Mangum, dated February 28, 1762,[25] of the will of Tarlton Allmand, dated March 7, 1769,[26] of the will of Francis Ward, dated June 13, 1769,[27] and of the will of Joseph Womble, dated April 27, 1775;[28] married Mary Atkinson, daughter of Joseph and Mary Atkinson.[29]

William Person(s): son of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person(s); born *circa* 1736 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia; died 1816 in the same place; was a devisee in the will of his uncle, Samuel Person, in 1754; served in Captain John Spotswood's Company, 10th Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonel Stepheson, during the Revolutionary War; enlisted December 16, 1776, to serve three years; re-enlisted (date not stated), and is listed on the muster roll of Colonel John Green's Company, 6th and 10th Virginia Regiments,[30] dated at camp near Morristown, December, 1779.[31] Inventory and appraisement of his estate was made on February 10, 1816, by Robert Glover, Thomas Brantley, and Thomas Jordan.[32] An account current of his estate covering the period of 1816 to 1818 was recorded on October 5, 1818, by Abraham Stallings, the administrator.[33] William Persons married on November 10, 1757, Mary Thorpe of Southampton County.[34] Issue (among others):

1. Joseph Persons
2. Mary Persons
3. Henry Persons
5. A daughter: deceased in 1816; married ..... Jordan.
5. Jesse Persons: was probably named for his uncle; was deceased in 1818.
6. Jacob Persons: was probably named for his uncle; died intestate in 1835 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia;[35] married Eliza ..... and left issue.
7. Lucy Persons: was probably named for her aunt.

---

[23]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 8, p. 405.
[24]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 7 ,p. 390.
[25]*Ibid.,* p. 157.
[26]*Ibid.,* p. 537.
[27]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 8, p. 429.
[28]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 9, p. 206.
[29]Will of Joseph Atkinson, Sr. (Will Book 7, p. 390.)
[30]About September 1778, the 10th and 6th Virginia Regiments were consolidated and became the 6th Virginia Regiment.
[31]Records of the War Department.
[32]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 15, pp. 119-121.
[33]*Ibid.,* pp. 131-133.
[34]Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 3.
[35]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Wills and Accounts, Book 20, pp. 226-227; Book 21, pp. 271-272.

Joseph Persons:[36] son of William and Mary (Thorpe) Persons; born January 15, 1766, in Isle of Wight County, Virginia; was probably named for his uncle; was (as were his father and grandfather) identified with both Isle of Wight and Surry; on June 23, 1789, appraised (with Valentine Gray) the slaves and personal property of John Gray, deceased;[37] was survived by his father and his children are, therefore, mentioned in connection with the latter's estate; married March 16, 1788, in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Mary Clark,[38] born March 10, 1770, died September 4, 1829. Issue:

1. Joseph Persons
2. Burwell Persons
3. Anthony Persons
4. Martha W. Persons: died 1875; married Merritt Todd of Norfolk, Virginia.
5. Thomas Henry Persons

Burwell Persons: son of Joseph and Mary (Clark) Persons; lived in Smithfield, Virginia. His will, dated August 26, 1842, was proved November 7, 1842.[39] Devisees were "my friend and relation, J. M. Jordan," (money and a certain slave); "my son Robert" ("all the balance of my estate") . . . "but if he has no issue, my estate is to be divided equally between my two brothers Anthony and Thomas." "My brother Thomas Person (now living in the State of Georgia) is to be testamentary guardian to my son Robert." Executor was J. M. Jordan. Witnesses were Wilson Jones, Edmond Chapman, Josiah Millington. Burwell Person married on March 1, 1820, Ann Jones, daughter of Abraham Jones.[40]

Anthony Persons: son of Joseph and Mary (Clark) Persons; a physician; born in Surry County, Virginia; died 1872 near Suffolk; married December 21, 1825, Martha Butler.[41] Issue (among others):

1. Olympia R. Persons: born May 15, 1833, in Isle of Wight County, Virginia; died May 9, 1904, in Talbot County, Georgia, and is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery; married December 2, 1850, Robert B. Persons,[42] born 1829 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, served in Confederate States Army, died 1864 during the war, is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery. His will, not bearing a date but of which the codicil is dated May 3, 1862, was proved in Talbot County, Georgia.[43] "I, Robert B. Persons, being about to enter into the military service of my country do declare . . . this my last will . . ." Devisees were his wife, O. R. Persons; their children, R. A. Persons, B. W. Persons, A. E. Persons, Ely Persons, Mc Persons, "and any other

---

[36]The Bible of Joseph Persons (from which dates for him and his wife are taken) descended to his daughter, Martha W. (Persons) Todd, and in turn to the latter's granddaughter, Julia W. Ramsey of Baltimore, Maryland.

[37]Surry County, Virginia, Order Book, 1782-1802, p. 21.

[38]Record is from family Bible and from list of marriages solemnized by Reverend William Hubard.

[39]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 22, pp. 146-148. Two accounts of the estate of Burwell Person were recorded by James M. Jordan, executor. (Will Book 23, pp. 113-115; Book 24, pp. 50-51.)

[40]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Marriages, 1771-1853, p. 166.

[41]*Ibid.*, p. 477.

[42]*Ibid.*, p. 512.

[43]Will Book B, p. 122.

child we may have hereafter born." Each child was to receive one thousand dollars on reaching the age of twenty-one, and eventually the remainder of the estate was to be divided among all the devisees. Executrix was his wife. Witnesses were M. M. Mathews, M. E. Davis, and Marion Bethune. Issue:

(1) Robert A. Persons: born October 15, 1851; died February 8, 1928.
(2) B. W. Persons
(3) A. E. Persons
(4) Ely Persons
(5) Mc Persons

Thomas Henry Persons:[44] son of Joseph and Mary (Clark) Persons; born 1800 in Surry County, Virginia; removed in 1828 to Monroe County, Georgia, and in 1836 to Talbotton; died 1869 and is buried in Oak Hill Cemetery; married Temperance Wright, born 1805 in Warren County, Georgia. Issue:

1. Henry Persons: born January 30, 1834, in Monroe County, Georgia; died June 17, 1910, in Talbotton; graduated, University of Georgia, 1855; Captain of Cavalry, 3rd Georgia Regiment, Confederate States Army; Representative from Georgia, forty-sixth Congress, 1879-1881; attorney; Judge of the Court of Ordinary, Talbot County, 1898-1910; Trustee, University of Georgia, 1894-1910; married December 3, 1857, Emily Louisa Pou, born March 10, 1839, died February 19, 1910, graduated, Wesleyan College. Issue:

(1) Augustus Pou Persons: born October 29, 1858; died July 24, 1927; married Jennie Beall McCoy, born December 1, 1877. Issue:
   I. John Henry Persons: born July 12, 1905; E.E., Georgia School of Technology; Lt., U. S. Navy, World War II; buiness executive; married Margaret Lowe.
   II. Emily Persons: born September 27, 1907; died November 2, 1909.
   III. A son: died in infancy.
   IV. Augustus Pou Persons, Jr.: born March 3, 1911; graduated, Georgia School of Technology; succeeded his aunt, Virginia Gardner Persons, as President, Talbotton Railroad; State Superintendent of Banks, Georgia; married Elizabeth Pharr. Issue:
      (I) Augustus Pou Persons, III; born March 9, 1940.
      (II) Elizabeth Pharr Persons: born May 24, 1943.
      (III) Peggy Jane Persons
(2) Thomas Henry Persons: born 1860; died 1930; first President, Talbotton Railroad (owned by family); married Lucy Kimbrough, born June 24, 1866, died July, 1896. Issue:
   I. Thomas Henry Person, Jr.: deceased.
   II. Raiford Kimbrough Persons: born June 20, 1890; died February 3, 1937; served in World War I.
   III. Lucy Pou Persons: died at the age of seven.
   IV. Emily Persons: died in infancy.
(3) Ella Felder Persons: born August 13, 1865; died July 28, 1937;

---

[44]Portraits of him are owned by Persons Dozier of Columbus, Georgia, and by Mrs. Joseph Pou Persons of Atlanta. The latter portrait is the one reproduced in this book.

married January 30, 1889, John Monroe Heath, born November 9, 1860, died April 2, 1942, graduated, Alabama Polytechnic Institute. Issue:

I. Henry Persons Heath: born December 27, 1889; died 1951; B.S., University of Georgia; LL.B., Mercer University; S.A.R.; married Cornelia Adams, D.A.R. Issue:
   (I) Cornelia Ann Heath: married Captain Clyde Dobson. Issue:
      A. Benjamin Dobson
      B. Heath Dobson
   (II) Emily Persons Heath: married Charles Smith.
   (III) Eva Adams Heath: married Hubert Walker Sullins. Issue:
      A. Cornelia Ann Sullins

II. Emily Pou Heath: married first Dr. E. B. Anderson and secondly Charles Homer McDaniel.

III. John Monroe Heath, Jr.: born December 5, 1898; died July 17, 1940.

(4) John Samuel Persons: died at the age of thirty-one.

(5) Eliza Persons: died in infancy.

(6) Joseph Pou Persons: married Florence Mashburn. Issue:

I. Joseph Pou Persons, Jr.: graduated, George School of Technology; Colonel, U. S. Army, World War II; is now Inspector General of the Second Army, Fort George G. Meade; married Sarah Marion Carmichael. Issue:
   (I) Marion Carmichael Persons: married Lt. Robert Edward Whiting, who graduated, U. S. Military Academy, West Point.

II. Henry Wellborn Persons: graduated, George School of Technology; Captain, U. S. Army, World War II; business executive; married Henrietta Gunn. Issue:
   (I) Henry Wellborn Persons, Jr.
   (II) Henrietta Gunn Persons

(7) Virginia Gardner Persons: born October 20, 1874; died May 12, 1940; succeeded her brother, Thomas Henry Persons, as President, Talbotton Railroad; only woman railroad president in the world; never married.

(8) Emily Louisa Persons: married Euler B. Smith. Issue:

I. Emily Persons Smith: born November 8, 1901; died February 19, 1910.

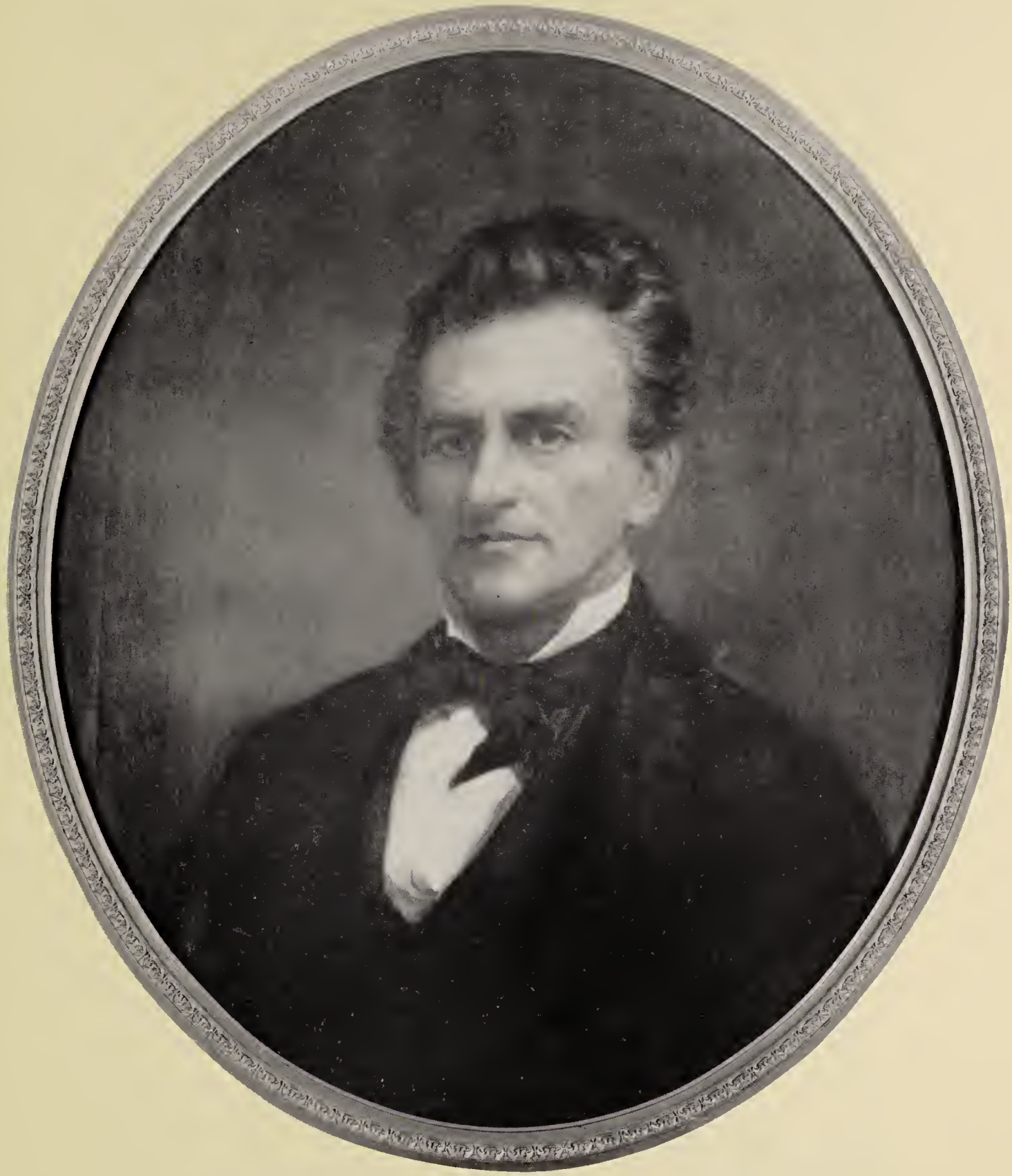
(9) Margaret King Persons: married October 23, 1901, Edward Hinton McGehee. Issue:

I. Virginia Persons McGehee: born December 21, 1902; married October 20, 1928, Miller Van Allen. Issue:
   (I) Miller Van Allen, Jr.: born February 19, 1930; married Jean Hattaway.
      A. Miller Van Allen, III: born October 20, 1951.

2. Thomas Persons: married, but died without issue.

3. Virginia Persons: married James H. Gardner. Issue:
   (1) Jimmy Gardner: married William G. Estes. No issue.

4. Anna Persons: married James Lawrence Dozier, born April 27, 1843, died July 13, 1922. Issue:



Thomas Henry Persons

(1800 - 1869)

(1) Emily Dozier: died young.
(2) Lawrence Dozier: married ..... Slade. Issue:
I. Lawrence Dozier
II. Anna Dozier
III. Seymour Dozier
IV. Florence Dozier
V. Contance Dozier
(3) Gardner K. Dozier: born October 9, 1882; died November 15. 1905.
(4) Persons Dozier: married Ruth Martin. Issue:
I. Persons Dozier
II. Henry Dozier

5. Tucker Randolph Persons: born August 9, 1850; died April 1, 1916; married Lillie Jordan. Issue:
(1) Henry Persons: Mayor of Talbotton; candidate, Lt. Governor of Georgia, 1950.
(2) Maude Persons: born August 30, 1913; died October 20, 1916.

Mary Persons: daughter of William and Mary (Thrope) Persons; married December 24, 1785, in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, William Stallings,[45] whose estate was appraised on November 12, 1800.[46] Issue (among others):

1. Abraham Stallings: married December 11, 1811, Winifred Persons of Surry County, Virginia; was administrator of the estate of William Persons in 1816.
2. Champion Stallings: married June 1, 1819, Martha Goodson of Isle of Wight County, Virginia.
3. Sampson Stallings: born May 4, 1794.

Sampson Stallings: son of William and Mary (Persons) Stallings; born May 4, 1794, in Surry County, Virginia; died April 19, 1870, in Buena Vista, Georgia; married Elizabeth Murry of Elbert County, Georgia. Issue:

1. Mary Persons Stallings: born September 17, 1825.
2. Nancy B. Stallings: born April 18, 1829.
3. Rebecca A. Stallings: born May 9, 1831.
4. George Washington Stallings:[47] born June 6, 1833; died June 14, 1927; served in 3rd Georgia Cavalry, Mercer's Brigade, Wheeler's Corps, Confederate States Army; married October 11, 1860, Mary Elizabeth Cottingham, born 1838. Issue:

(1) Anna Persons Stallings: born September 22, 1861; died January 12, 1933; married October 29, 1882, Lewis Day Richards. Issue:
I. Lillie May Richards

---

[45]From list of marriages solemnized in Newport Parish by Reverend William Hubard.

[46]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 11, pp. 771-772. On October 25, 1803, Abraham, Nancy, Sampson, Elizabeth, Constantine, Champion, Harrison, and William Stallings, infants and orphans of William Stallings, deceased, brought suit through their next friend, William Persons, against infant, John Stallings. (Surry County, Virginia, Order Book, 1801-1804, p. 565.)

[47]His Bible is now owned by his granddaughter, Mrs. James Flowers Humber (née Mary Lewis Richards).

II. Burrell Anderson Richards: born September 7, 1886; died December 30, 1940; married Marian Carson.
III. Mary Lewis Richards: married James Flowers Humber. Issue:
(I) Ann Stallings Humber: graduated, Agnes Scott College, 1935; Phi Beta Kappa; married August 8, 1936, Winston Woodard Little. He was born April 14, 1892; B.S., Mississippi College, 1914; M.A., University of Chicago, 1924; served in World War I; Captain and Commanding Officer, Battery D, 56th C.A.C., in Oise-Aisne and Meuse-Argonne campaigns, World War II; Major, A. M.G., 1943; since 1937 Dean of the General College, University of Florida. Issue:
A. Jo Anne Little
B. Winston Woodard Little
C. Marilyn Humber Little
(II) James Flowers Humber: graduated, Emory University, 1939; Phi Beta Kappa; married Ninette Carter.
(III) Martha Wilmoth Humber: graduated, Agnes Scott College, 1948; married Edwin James Porter.

(2) John Thomas Stallings: born March 2, 1863.
(3) George Edward Stallings
(4) Samuel Cottingham Stallings
(5) James Augustus Stallings
(6) Alice Virginia Stallings

5. John Thomas Persons Stallings: born November 2, 1835; served in Confederate States Army; went through twenty-seven battles; was killed at Spotsylvania.
6. John J. Stallings: born December 16, 1837.
7. Virginia Anne Stallings: born June 15, 1840.
8. William Duncan Stallings: born February 15, 1845.

Henry Persons: son of William and Mary (Thrope) Persons; married Ann Clarke. Inventory and appraisement of his estate was made on January 31, 1816, by Ann Persons, administratrix.[48] An account of his estate for the period of January 6, 1816 to February 1, 1817, was recorded on October 26, 1818.[49] The will of Ann Persons is a good example of a document containing different spellings of the family surname.[50] It is dated March 11, 1819, and was proved April 23, 1821. The will is signed by "Ann Person," but the name is written "Anna Parsons" within the body of the will. Devisees were "my son, James H. Parsons" ("all my interest in the negroes held of my mother, Martha Clarke, as her dower" and one-half of the rest of her property); her daughter, Sally Glover, (the other half of the property, "if she outlives her husband, Samuel Glover"). Executor of the will and guardian of her son was "my nephew Burwell Parsons." Witnesses were Matthew Thomas, Jacob Person, and Mary Person. Inventory and appraisement of the estate of Ann

---

[48]Surry County, Virginia, Will Book 3, p. 184.
[49]*Ibid.*, pp. 317-318.
[50]*Ibid.*, p. 500.
[51]Surry County, Virginia, Will Book 4, pp. 7-9.

Persons were made April 24, 1821, by Burwell Person, executor.[51] In an account of the estate made July 27, 1822, the following are found in a long list of names: Lucy Persons, Jacob Persons, Mary Persons, Anthony Persons, Burwell Persons.[52] Issue:

1. Sally Persons: married Samuel Glover.
2. James H. Persons: left a will dated March 5, 1867, and proved in July Court, 1867, in Greensville County, Virginia.[53] Devisees were his wife, Anne E. Person, and two children under twenty-one years of age (not mentioned by name).

Jesse Person: son of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person; born *circa* 1747, in Virginia; was a devisee in the will of his uncle, Samuel Person, in 1754, in that of his mother, Mary Person, proved 1761, and in that of his brother, Samuel Person, proved 1762; was a witness and an executor of the will of his brother, Joseph Person, dated 1771 and proved 1772; is listed in the 1790 Census of Warren County, North Carolina. His name occurs in a number of deeds in Warren County.[54] Inventory of his estate was made in 1806,[55] and Amey Person[56] was administratrix of his estate.[57] Other names mentioned in connection with the estate were Peterson Person, Presley Person, and William Person. The will of Amy Person, dated March 1, 1831,[58] mentions the following devisees: daughter, Sarah Person; son. Benjamin P. Person; son, William Person; son, Henry Person; son, Jesse Person ("all the tract of land which I now live upon, also my interest in the dower now in the possession of Jesse Reed and his wife Mary"); son, Presley C. Person. Issue:

1. Sara Person
2. Benjamin P. Person
3. William Person
4. Henry Person
5. Jesse Person
6. Willis Person
7. Presley C. Person: married Polly Arrington. Issue:
   (1) Thomas A. Person
   (2) Joseph A. Person
   (3) Mourning Person: married ..... Harris.
   (4) Levin Person
   (5) Anthony Person
   (6) Weldon E. Person
   (7) Presley C. Person, Jr.: married Adeline Manning.

---

[52]*Ibid.*, p. 78.

[53]Will Book 8, p. 481.

[54]Deed Book 3, 1770-1772, p. 401; Deed Book 6, 1776-1778, pp. 418, 421; Deed Book 7, 1778-1783, p. 406.

[55]Warren County, North Carolina, Inventory of Estates, Mc-R. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 100.031.

[56]Her maiden name has been given as Amey Rush Perry.

[57]Warren County, North Carolina, Will Book 3, pp. 312-313.

[58]Franklin County, North Carolina, Will Book 2, p. 26.

CHAPTER FIVE

JOHN PERSON(S)

(*circa* 1730-1786)
Soldier of the French and Indian War
Planter of Virginia and North Carolina

JOHN PERSON(S), son of Francis and Mary (Turner?) Person(s),[1] was born in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, about the year 1730.

He was a devisee in the will of his uncle, Samuel Person, dated February 17, 1753, and proved October 3, 1754, from whose estate he received certain household goods and money. In this will, reference is made to him as "John Person, son of Francis Person."[2]

He married about 1756 Prudence Jones, daughter of Samuel[3] (*circa* 1705-1771) and Sarah Jones,[4] and granddaughter of Richard[5] (1666-1721) and

---

[1]See Chapter IV.

[2]Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 6, p. 123.

[3]The will of Samuel Jones, Sr., dated October 21, 1770, was proved March 7, 1771. Devisees were his son, Samuel; son, David; son, Frederick; son, Joseph; son, Henry; son, Mathew; granddaughter, Lucy, "daughter of my deceased son, Britain Jones"; daughter, Prudence, wife of John Persons; daughter, Sarah; wife, Sarah; daughter, Lucy; daughter Ann, wife of Joseph Persons. Executors were his son, Samuel Jones, and Henry Mangum. Witnesses were James Derring, Richard Jones, Nathan Ward, and Benjamin Coapher. (Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 8, p. 74.)

[4]For the benefit of any one who may wish to do research on the ancestry of Sarah, wife of Samuel Jones, Sr., it may be mentioned that it seems possible that her maiden name was Sarah Shaw, and that she might have been a daughter of Mathew and Elizabeth (Pitt?) Shaw, (the latter of whom died in 1753), and a grand-

Elizabeth Jones[6] (died 1749) of Isle of Wight County, Virginia. His brother, Joseph Person(s), married Ann Jones, a sister of his wife, Prudence Jones, and it is altogether probable that the Jones whom his sister, Sarah, married was a brother of his wife, Prudence Jones.

John Person(s) removed to North Carolina, and as early as 1752 was living in the area between Sandy Creek and Fishing Creek in that part of Granville County which in 1764 became Bute. He made three purchases of land in this area before Bute County was formed.[7] The property was in the same vicinity as that purchased by his father, Francis Person(s), in 1750.

Although the Seven Years' War did not begin in Europe until 1756, the French and Indian War, with which it is usually associated, began in America in 1754. John Person, along with his brother, Joseph Person, served in the Colonial Militia of North Carolina. He was a member of Captain Daniel Harris's Company, Granville County Regiment under the command of Colonel William Eaton. Other officers of the regiment were Lt. Colonel William Person (his uncle) and Major James Paine. His name appears on a muster roll of the regiment taken October 8, 1754.[8]

John Person (along with Joseph Person) is named on the State Treasurer's Tax List for Granville County in 1755.[9] His property was near that of Joseph, and he seems to have been more closely associated with him than with any of his other brothers.

On May 20, 1761, John Person was a witness of the will of his mother, Mary Person, and is mentioned in the will, but was not one of the devisees.[10]

In 1765 John Person signed a bond in Bute County.[11]

He owned lands in both Franklin and Warren Counties (formed in 1779

---

daughter of Mathew Shaw, Sr.

[5]In June, 1694, Richard Jones, aged 28, made a deposition in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, about seeing Thomas Williamson, John Brantley, and Nicholas Wilson.

The will of Richard Jones "of ye Upper Parish" was proved May 22, 1721. Devisees were his daughter, Ann Bell, ("the land on which she and her husband William Bell live"); son, Samuel; son, Richard; daughter, Elizabeth; daughter, Christian; daughter, Sarah; daughter, Mary; daughter, Martha Davis; wife, Elizabeth; son, Joseph; son, Benjamin. His friends, William Bell and Thomas Harris, were to see the will performed. Executrix was his wife, Elizabeth. Witnesses were William Gainor, Arthur Davis, and William Allen. (Isle of Wight County, Virginia, The Great Book, p. 84.)

[6]The estate of Elizabeth Jones was appraised on May 11, 1749, by Edward Goodrich, William Harrison, and John Hodges. Appraisal was signed by Nathaniel Ridley. (Isle of Wight County, Virginia, Will Book 5, p. 184.)

[7]Deed Book B, pp. 151, 356, 470. The first of these is dated March 3, 1753, and the third is dated July 5, 1752. In all three deeds he is called "John Person of Granville."

[8]Saunders and Clark, *The Colonial and State Records of North Carolina,* Vol. 22, p. 374. John Person is No. 61 on the list.

[9]Page 36. Original in Department of Archives and History: T.O. 105, Granville County.

[10]Granville County, North Carolina, File of Wills, 1-200, No. 73.

[11]Bute County, North Carolina, Will Book, 1760-1800, p. 67. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 15.010.

from Bute), and the records show clearly that these were north of Sandy Creek near the dividing line of the two counties. There can be no doubt that John Person was closely associated with the following individuals, since they are named in deeds either as owners of adjoining property or as witnesses of an instrument: Joseph Person, his brother; Philip Wilhite, whose daughter, Rachel, married John Person's son, Josiah; Reverend William Walker, whose son, Joel, married John Person's daughter, Holly Berry.

When William Walker purchased land in Bute on April 13, 1765, John Person was one of the witnesses,[12] and when John Person made a purchase of land in Bute County on August 9, 1774, William Walker was one of the witnesses.[13]

Many of the early records of Franklin County have been destroyed, but in the deeds of Warren County, John Person is listed seven times as a grantee[14] and three times as a grantor.[15]

Among the purchasers at the sale of the estate of Peter Walker on February 24, 1778, were William Walker, John Persons, James Walker, and Theophilus Bass.[16]

An instrument, dated June 19, 1786, signed by Green Hill, Clerk of the Court of Franklin County, North Carolina, and addressed to the Sheriff of the county, directs that the latter "make known to Josiah Persons and Francis Persons, executors of John Persons, decd., that they . . . show cause . . . why execution shall not issue againt them for the costs of the suit John Persons decd. vs. Jesse Bowers, which said suit abated by the death of the plaintiff."[17]

Between 1786 and 1789 Prudence (Jones) Persons married secondly as his last wife Jacob Bass, Sr., whose estate was settled in Franklin County, North Carolina, 1792-1796. Since both of them had children by previous marriages, her deeds of property and slaves to her children were probably made in order to protect their interests, should the second husband attempt to assert any rights over her property.

On September 22, 1789, Prudence Bass deeded to "my son Amos Persons" a plantation on the north side of Sandy Creek and several slaves with the provision that Amos Persons was "to have no authority power or possession of either land or negroes till after my decease." Witnesses were Francis Person and Jones Person.[18]

On September 22, 1789, Prudence Bass "for the natural love and good

---

1158933

[12]Warren County, North Carolina, Deed Book 1, pp. 160-162.

[13]Warren County, North Carolina, Deed Book 6, p. 52.

[14]Deed Book A, (1764-1766), p. 56; Book 2, p. 137 (October 24, 1767, land on north side of Sandy Creek); Book 2, p. 232 (September 30, 1767, land on northeast side of Sandy Creek); Book 3, p. 240 (September 25, 1770, land on north side of Sandy Creek); Book 3, p. 534 (May 13, 1771, land on north side of Sandy Creek adjoining that of Philip Wilhite); Book 4, pp. 43-44 (June 26, 1771, land on north side of Sandy Creek); Book 6, (1776-1778), p. 52.

[15]Deed Book A, (1764-1766), p. 20; Book 1, (1766-1767), p. 273; Book 3, p. 401 (January 22, 1772, to Jesse Person land on Reedy Branch).

[16]Warren County, North Carolina, Will Book 1, p. 190. Department of Archives and History: J.B. 901.

[17]File: Franklin County, North Carolina, Estates. Department of Archives and History.

[18]Franklin County, North Carolina, Deed Book 6, p. 219.

will I have" deeded to "my son Turner Persons" a two-year-old slave named James. Witnesses were Jones Person and Francis Person.[19]

An original manuscript, so important that the genealogical part of it is quoted in its entirety in a later chapter, tells of the migration of Turner Persons from North Carolina to Georgia, and names those of his brothers and sisters who also settled in Georgia: Jones Persons, Josiah Persons, Holly Berry (Persons) Walker, and Obedience (Persons) Bass.

Records of all the brothers show the surname to be be spelled both with and without the final *s*. However, descendants of all the brothers except Francis retained the *s*.

Prudence Bass was living as late as 1795, for in that year she witnessed a receipt in Franklin County, North Carolina, from Reddick Bass to Theophilus Bass for his share of the estate of Jacob Bass, Sr.

Jones Persons obviously received his given name from the maiden name of his mother, Prudence (Jones) Persons. Turner named one of his daughters Prudence, so there can be little doubt that she was named for his mother. Rebecca (Walker) Brantley, a granddaughter of Prudence (Jones) Persons, named one of her daughters Prudence Jones Brantley, so again the source of the name is obvious.

Of the sons of John Persons each of the following named a son John: Francis, Jones, Turner, and Josiah. These grandchildren were probably his namesake.

A family record[20] preserved by Miss Anna Persons, a granddaughter of Turner Persons, gives the following data concerning the brothers and sisters who settled in Georgia:

Jones Persons, born 1760, died 1850, married 1790 Diana Neal, died July, 1859.

Holly Berry Persons, born 1765, died 1846, married 1780 Joel Walker, born 1756, died 1800.

Turner Persons, born 1766, died 1827, married 1796 Sarah Williams, born 1774, died 1861.

Obedience Persons, born 1767, married Reddick Bass.

Josiah Persons.

Issue of John and Prudence (Jones) Persons:

1. Francis Person: born *circa* 1758. (See Chapter VIII.)
2. Jones Persons: born 1760. (See Chapter IX.)
3. Josiah Persons: born *circa* 1762. (See Chapter X.)
4. Holly Berry Persons: born 1765. (See Chapter XI.)
5. Turner Persons: born 1766. (See Chapter XII.)
6. Obedience Persons: born 1767. (See Chapter XIII.)
7. Amos Persons: born *circa* 1771. (See Chapter XIV.)

---

[19]*Ibid.*, p. 220.

[20]It will be noted in many of the following chapters that the dates listed in this record were verified by records from other sources when available.

CHAPTER SIX

PETER BAYES

(died 1730)
Planter of Virginia

and

WILLIAM WALKER

(1717-1784)
Minister of the Gospel
Soldier of the French and Indian War
Landed Proprietor of North Carolina

PETER BAYES[1] lived in that part of Henrico County, Virginia, which in 1727/8 became Goochland.

On March 16, 1723, George I granted to "Peter Baze of Henrico County" a patent of 400 acres of land on the north side of the James River and on Beaver Dam Creek, adjoining the lands of Thomas Christian, in Henrico County.[2] When Goochland was formed from Henrico, this land was then located in Goochland.[3]

The will of "Peter Bayes of St. James Parish," dated October 31, 1729, was proved February 17, 1729,[4] in Goochland County, Virginia.[5] Devisees were his eldest son, Peter Bayes, ("my land and plantation I now live upon," a gun, certain furniture, and certain slaves, with reversion to son William if Peter should die without heirs); son, William Bayes, under fourteen years of age, (a gun and "two hundred acres of land joyning upon Richard Oglesby's line and Thomas Christian's son's line"); daughter, Sarah Bayes, not of age, (certain slaves and cattle); daughter, Elizabeth Bayes, ("a young horse and one thousand pounds of tobacco"); daugh-

---

[1]In records pertaining to members of his family, the name is indifferently spelled *Bayes, Baze, Baise,* and *Bays.* The name is not a variant of *Bass.* For those who may wish to do research on this family in England, it may be mentioned that its members seem to have flourished in the area of Cambridge.

[2]Virginia Land Patents, Book 11, pp. 340-341.

[3]*Virginia Magazine,* Vol. 33, No. 4 (October, 1925), p. 390.

[4]According to the Gregorian Calendar, the date of probate would, of course, be February 17, 1730.

[5]Deed and Will Book, 1728-1734, pp. 169-170.

ters, Jane Bayes, Judith Bayes, and Mary Bayes, (two thousand pounds of tobacco each); wife, Sarah Bayes,[6] ("all the rest and residue of my monies, goods and chattles, and negroes and personal estate whatsoever"). Executrix was his wife, Sarah Bayes. Witnesses were Elizabeth Bybe, John Bybe,[7] and Edward White.

Children of Peter and Sarah (Bibb?) Bayes:

1. Peter Bayes: received on August 16, 1756, from George II a patent of 250 acres of land on the south side of the Appomattox River in Amelia County, Virginia.[8] His name appears on a list of persons renouncing allegiance to Great Britain and swearing allegiance to the Commonwealth of Virginia. The list was certified by Robert Hairston on January 1, 1779, and refers to those who had taken the oath prior to that date.[9]
2. William Bayes: under fourteen years of age in 1729.
3. Sarah Bayes
4. Elizabeth Bayes
5. Jane Bayes: of whom later.
6. Judith Bayes
7. Mary Bayes

Jane Bayes, daughter of Peter and Sarah (Bibb?) Bayes, was born in that part of Henrico County, Virginia, which later became Goochland. She was married to William Walker, who was born January 24, 1717, in New Kent County, Virginia, and who died on Wednesday, September 13, 1784, in Franklin County, North Carolina.[10]

William Walker removed as early as 1742 from Virginia to Edgecombe County, North Carolina,[11] and received four royal land grants totaling 2,018 acres.[12]

On March 20, 1742/3 he received from George II a grant of 300 acres of land on the north side of Rocky Swamp in Edgecombe County.[13]

On March 14, 1760, he received a grant of 537 acres on the east side of Little Creek, adjoining his own line and that of Ancom and Bell, in Granville County.[14]

On December 2, 1760, he received a grant of 700 acres on a branch of Gunther's Creek, adjoining four of his own lines and the lines of Mangum and Weldon, in Granville County.[15]

---

[6]For those who may wish to do research on the ancestry of Sarah Bayes, it may be mentioned that the evidence seems strong that her maiden name was Bibb.

[7]Died 1769 in Goochland; grandfather of William Wyatt Bibb (1781-1820), only Governor of Alabama Territory and first Governor of the State, and of Thomas Bibb (1784-1839), second Governor of Alabama. During the Colonial period, the name was variously spelled *Bybe, Bybbe, Bibe, Bibbe,* and *Bibb.* The last-named spelling seems to be the most recent of all.

[8]Virginia Land Patents, Book 33, p. 337.

[9]*Virginia Magazine,* Vol. 9, No. 2 (October, 1901), p. 142.

[10]*Cf. post.*

[11]Franklin County, where William Walker died, and Warren County were formed in 1779 from Bute; Bute was formed in 1764 from Granville; Granville was formed in 1746 from Edgecombe.

[12]Thus he was a Landed Proprietor.

[13]Land Grants, Book 5, p. 116.

[14]*Ibid.,* Book 14, p. 104, No. 60.

[15]*Ibid.,* Book 14, p. 88, No. 163.

On December 3, 1760, he received a grant of 581 acres on the south side of Piney Branch, adjoining Harris's line, in Granville County.[16]

William Walker was a grantee in five deeds in Granville County: (1) Thomas Putnam to "each male member of the Baptist Church under the Rev. Mr. Walker, minister of the province and county aforesaid" two acres in Granville "on which Putnam now lives and on which the meeting house now stands," April 20, 1761;[17] (2) Waugh Darnell to William Walker, both of Granville, 90 acres in Granville, May 12, 1762;[18] (3) Solomon Williams of Halifax County to William Walker of Granville 300 acres on Sandy Creek in Granville, July 9, 1762;[19] (4) Hezekiah Terrell to William Walker, both of Granville, land on Sandy Creek in Granville County adjoining William Walker's line, March 14, 1763;[20] (5) Henry McCulloh of Turham Green in the County of Middlesex in the Kingdom of Great Britain to William Walker of Granville 449 acres in Granville, July 24, 1763.[21]

William Walker was a grantor in three deeds in Granville County: (1) William Walker to Peter Walker, both of Granville, April 23, 1763, land bought by William Walker from Solomon Williams; deed proved by oath of Joseph Person, one of the witnesses;[22] (2) William Walker to John Broome, both of Granville, 100 acres in Granville, May 3, 1763;[23] (3) William Walker, planter of Granville, to Eustace H. McCulloch of Halifax, August 16, 1763.[24]

William Walker was a grantee in five deeds in Warren County, North Carolina: (1) William Johnson, Sheriff, to William Walker of Bute, 537 acres on Little Creek, March 25, 1765;[25] (2) Thomas Ownsby of Halifax to William Walker of Bute and his church, land in Bute, December 10, 1770;[26] (3) Umphrey Ballard to William Walker and his church, land in Bute, May 15, 1771;[27] (4) Gilbert Prince to William Walker, Sr., plantation on Sandy Creek in Bute, March 24, 1772, witnesses: James Walker, Peter Walker;[28] (5) James Walker to William Walker, Sr., 120 acres on Sandy Creek, January 3, 1777, witnesses: Peter Walker, John Walker, Lewis Walker.[29]

William Walker was a grantor in nine deeds in Warren County: (1) William Walker of Granville to James Nicholson, land on Little Creek, February 2, 1764[30] (2) William Walker, Sr., of Bute, to John Brown, 100 acres on Melton's Creek in Bute, April 13, 1765, witnesses: John Person, William Hudson;[31] (3) William Walker, Sr., to Chamberlain Hudson, both of Bute, 800 acres on Melton's

---

[16]*Ibid.*, Book 14, p. 103, No. 186.
[17]Deed Book E, pp. 358-359.
[18]*Ibid.*, p. 276.
[19]Deed Book F, p. 255.
[20]*Ibid.*, p. 520.
[21]*Ibid.*, p. 531. Henry McCulloh was prominent in the history of North Carolina during this period.
[22]*Ibid.*, p. 162.
[23]*Ibid.*, p. 171.
[24]Deed Book G, p. 188.
[25]Deed Book A, p. 172.
[26]Deed Book 3, p. 201.
[27]*Ibid.*, p. 268.
[28]Deed Book 4, pp. 88-89.
[29]Deed Book 6, pp. 310-311.
[30]Deed Book A, p. 75.
[31]Deed Book 1, pp. 160-162.

Creek in Bute, April 13, 1765;[32] (4) William Walker to Jesse Walker, land on Pine Branch, June 24, 1772, witness: George Walker;[33] (5) William Walker, Sr., to William Shearen, land on Little Creek, August 20, 1772;[34] (6) William Walker, Sr., to Marsh Thornton, land on Little Creek, August 20, 1772;[35] (7) William Walker to Richard Ellis, 145 acres on Hawtree Creek in Bute, originally granted to William Walker by "the Right Honorable John, Earl Granville, by deed bearing date 28 Oct. 1772," witness: George Walker;[36] (8) William Walker to Edward Ellis, 300 acres on Pine Branch, 1772;[37] (9) William Waker, 50 acres on Sandy Creek, 1778-1783.[38]

William Walker was a witness to at least four deeds in Warren County, North Carolina: (1) Benjamin Holcom to William Walker, Jr., land on Sandy Creek in Bute, September 18, 1765, witnesses: William Walker, Peter Walker;[39] (2) Thomas Putnam to Peter Walker, land on Sandy Creek, February 25, 1772, witnesses: William Walker, James Walker;[40] (3) Zachariah Thompson of Brunswick County, Virginia, to James Walker of Bute, land on Sandy Creek, July 25, 1772, witnesses: William Walker, Peter Walker.[41] (4) Peter Walker and Mary, his wife, to John Hoof, land on Hawley's Branch, February 14, 1774, witness: William Walker.[42]

William Walker also owned lands in Franklin County, North Carolina, on Sandy Creek, and his home was near the dividing line of the county on Fishing Creek.[43] Many of the early records of Franklin County have been destroyed, but at least two deeds in which William Walker was a grantee have been preserved: (1) Thomas Cooper to William Walker, 1781;[44] (2) Samuel Walker to William Walker, 1783.[45]

Among the purchasers at the sale of the estate of Peter Walker on February 24, 1778, were William Walker, John Persons, James Walker, and Theophilus Bass.[46]

Although a minister,[47] William Walker served during the French and Indian War in Captain Daniel Harris's Company,[48] Granville County Regiment, under the command of Colonel William Eaton. His name appears on a muster roll

---

[32]*Ibid.,* p. 49.
[33]Deed Book 4, pp. 53-54.
[34]*Ibid.,* pp. 55-56.
[35]*Ibid.,* p. 137.
[36]*Ibid.,* p. 33.
[37]*Ibid.,* p. 97.
[38]Deed Book 7, p. 155.
[39]Deed Book 1, p. 51.
[40]Deed Book 3, p. 446.
[41]Deed Book 4, pp. 28-30.
[42]Deed Book 5, p. 161.
[43]Any land north of Sandy Creek in Franklin County would also be relatively near Fishing Creek and Great Shocco Creek.
[44]Deed Book 5, p. 1.
[45]*Ibid.,* p. 91.
[46]Warren County, North Carolina, Will Book 1, p. 190. Department of Archives and History: J.B. 901.
[47]Actually it was not too unusual during the Colonial period for a minister to bear arms.
[48]This is the same company in which John and Joseph Person served.

of the regiment taken October 8, 1754.[49]

In 1772 Morgan Edwards, a Baptist minister of Philadelphia, visited North Carolina, and spent several months gathering material for his history of the Baptists in America. His original manuscripts are now preserved in the library of the American Baptist Historical Society in Chester, Pennsylvania. He visited the various churches which he describes and recorded information concerning their ministers. The following is taken from pages 26 and 27 of Morgan Edwards' "Notebook" under the section on Fishing Creek church:[50]

The present minister

REV. WILLIAM WALKER

Born January 24, 1717, at New Kent county, Virginia. Bred a churchman, embraced the sentiments of the Baptists August 9, 1746, and had the ordinance administered by Wm. Surgenor at Quehooky. Ordained in 1748 by Josiah Hart and Deacon; embraced calvinism in the year 1752. Took care of the church about 1755. Married Jane Bays,[51] by whom he has children: Peter, Sarah, William, Mary, Martha, James, John, Joel, Lydia, Mercy Hope.[52]

The following details concerning him and the account of his death are given by Joseph Biggs:[53]

. . . His labors in the ministry were not confined to Reedy Creek only, but he travelled and preached in a number of places. . . . He was never known to court the smiles, nor fear the frowns of any man. . . . He was loved and esteemed by all ranks of people. The labors of his life which closed his ministry here on earth were Saturday and Sunday. . . . On Saturday he attended a funeral at Mr. Honorias Powell's, and preached from Deut. XXXII, 29, 'O! That they were wise!' In the first part of his discourse he seemed much engaged, but a sudden weakness affected his mortal frame, and he concluded the labors of the day after going through his second head of doctrine. He retired to the house of one of the brethren, dined heartily, but in conversation seemed incoherent, and at times inclined to be wild and startish. He rested but very little that night, and was in a great hurry to get to the meeting house next morning; more so than was ever known before; and said he wished to go and do what he had to do. He went to meeting and took his text in the 8th chapter of Paul's Epistle to the Romans; but could not distinctly read it, before he was stricken with the palsy, and fell in the pulpit, and was heard to say, "Blessed be God, I have fallen in a good cause." He was put into a chair and conveyed to the house where he lodged the night before. . . . He was carried to his house in Franklin County on Wednesday following. . . . A physician was consulted

---

[49]Saunders and Clark, *The Colonial and State Records of North Carolina,* Vol. 22, p. 374. William Walker is No. 68.

[50]The Fishing Creek church and the Reedy Creek church were identical. See George Washington Paschal, *History of North Carolina Baptists* (Raleigh: The General Board, North Carolina Baptist Convention, 1930), p. 233.

[51]The original manuscript was examined in order to make certain that the name was not *Bass* written in the old form to resemble *Bays.* It is definitely *Bays.*

[52]This material from the "Notebook" of Morgan Edwards has been quoted by Paschal, *op. cit.,* pp. 233-234.

[53]*A Concise History of the Kehukee Baptist Association* (Tarborough Free Press, 1834), pp. 149-150.

who gave him a sleeping dose; it operated, and put him to sleep and he never awoke more in this world, but breathed out his soul into the bosom of his redeemer on Wednesday, the 13th of September, 1784, much lamented by all who knew him.

He was one of the leading ministers of the Revolution and Paschal[54] states that in Warren and Franklin the period of the Revolution saw no diminution in the zeal of Elder William Walker.

Children of William and Jane (Bays) Walker:

1. Peter Walker: was a grantee in one deed in Granville County, North Carolina;[55] was a grantee in one deed[56] and a grantor in three deeds[57] in Warren County; died in 1778 survived by his widow, Mary Walker.[58]
2. Sarah Walker
3. William Walker, Jr.: was a grantee in at least one deed[59] and a grantor in at least one deed[60] in Warren County, North Carolina; married October 8, 1781, in Granville County, Fereby Fuller.[61]
4. Mary Walker
5. Martha Walker
6. James Walker
7. John Walker
8. Joel Walker: born 1756; died 1800; married 1780 Holly Berry Persons. (See Chapter XI.)
9. Lydia Walker
10. Mercy Hope Walker

---

[54]*op. cit.,* p. 499.

[55]Deed Book F, p. 171.

[56]Deed Book 3, p. 446, (200 acres on Sandy Creek, February 25, 1772).

[57]*Ibid.,* pp. 527, 536; Deed Book 5, 1774-1776, p. 161.

[58]Warren County, North Carolina, Will Book 1, p. 190. Department of Archives and History: J.B. 901.

[59]Deed Book N, 1790-1793, p. 136, (from Samuel Fuller).

[60]Deed Book 1, 1766-1767, p. 51.

[61]Daughter of Samuel Fuller, Esquire, and his wife Fereby Spivey; granddaughter of Littleton Spivey, who rendered service in the French and Indian War and who received five land grants in North Carolina from the British Crown through John, Earl Granville, Viscount Carteret. (Granville County, Deed Book C, p. 292; Deed Book E, pp. 135, 136, 138, 139.)

CHAPTER SEVEN

MANUSCRIPT OF EDWARD NORPHLET BROWN

(born 1830)

EDWARD NORPHLET BROWN, son of Dr. Washington Hardaway and Cynthia (Walker) Brown, was only four years old when his mother died in 1834. After that time, he was reared by his grandmother, Holly Berry (Persons) Walker, widow of Joel Walker. In view of this fact, his biographical manuscript,[1] which gives details about his grandmother's family, is particularly significant.

Since Edward Norphlet Brown was sixteen years old when his grandmother died in 1846, his recollections of her were quite vivid, and as long as he lived, he had an attitude of deep veneration whenever he spoke of her. He also knew personally his grandmother's brother, Jones Persons, (he was twenty years old when Jones died in 1850), and his grandmother's sister, Obedience (Persons) Bass, (he was twenty-five years old when Obedience died in 1855), so his statements in the manuscript are based upon intimate association and not upon tradition.

Although the entire manuscript is interesting, those parts of it which

---

[1]The original of this manuscript, which consists of nine pages, is now owned by Miss Christine Davidson Brown of Sharon, Georgia. A photostat of it is in the files of the N.S.D.A.R. in Washington, D. C., with the papers of National Number 378,000.

Because it includes information about all five of the Persons brothers and sisters who settled in Georgia (and who are presented in separate chapters in this book), the manuscript is treated as a separate chapter. It does not mention the two brothers, Francis and Amos, since the former died in North Carolina and the latter in Kentucky.

contain philosophical observations or facts other than those of a genealogical nature are omitted here. The following are verbatim excerpts from the manuscript:

. . . The place of my birth is in the northern part of Warren County, State of Georgia, about half a mile south of Williams Creek. . . .

About 1832 my father moved across Williams Creek into Taliaferro Co. to a farm . . . on Williams Creek. . . . The next year 1833 my father moved to a farm in Taliaferro Co. near Hardin's Creek, about one mile west of the present town of Sharon. . . . Here my mother died in 1834, and my father returned to Virginia, where he was raised. And my grandmother, Holly Berry Walker, née Persons, took me to her home near Camak in Warren Co., where I lived until her death in 1846. My mother was buried at Williams Creek Baptist Church, where lie buried her father and mother. In the days of Jesse Mercer and Billington M. Sanders that church was in a flourishing condition. Both these men preached there, and my parents and grandparents were members of that church. . . . After my grandmother's death, I went to school four years in Warren Co. near where I was born. In 1851 I entered Franklin College at Athens, Ga., and graduated in 1854 with 4th honor. I then went to teach school at Cowikee or Springhill in Barbour Co., Ala. In 1858 I married Frances Elizabeth Long, daughter of Col. Nimrod W. Long of Barbour Co., Ala. I continued to teach there until 1860, when I went to teach at Culverton, Hancock Co., Ga. In March 1862 I joined Company C, 45th Ala. Reg. Lowry's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee, General Braxton Bragg commanding. I held the commission of Captain and Q.M. of the Reg. until the reorganization in North Carolina a short time before the surrender to Sherman. The new name of the reorganized Reg. was the 1st Ala. Reg. and I was its Q.M. Sergeant. . . .

I raised seven children, viz., Laura Nimphia, Edward Norphlet, Gatra, Nimrod Washington Long, Lucy, Frances Catherine and Margaret Mary. . . . I was the first Mayor of Hurtsboro and drew up the first code of laws for that town and I was for several years J.P. for Hurtsboro Beat. I represented the County of Russell in the legislature of Ala. for the years 1880 and 1881, and again for the years 1894 and 1895. I have been master of both the Masonic Lodges at Cowikee and Hurtsboro, and have represented both in the grand lodge of Ala.

. . . My father was raised in Lunenburg Co. Va. near McFarlands on Appomattox River. His name was Washington Hardaway Brown. . . . My mother was Miss Cynthia Walker, daughter of Joel Walker and Holly Berry Persons. My mother's parents were reared in Franklin Co. North Carolina on Fishing Creek some forty miles west of the town of Halifax on Roanoke River. It was their market town. My grandfather was a soldier in Greene's Army during the Revolutionary War. He was in the Battle of Guilford Court House near Greensboro, N. C., where I surrendered to Sherman in 1865. Gen. Cornwallis retreated in Yorktown, Va. and there surrendered to Washington in 1781. This was virtually the end of the war. But there were hot times in Va. and N. C. after Cornwallis surrendered between Whig and Tory. . . . To get away from this continual fuss, the Persons, Walkers and others formed a colony and trekked away to Georgia in 1782[2] some five hun-

---

[2]A close study of the deeds and other county records in North Carolina and Georgia makes it clear that any trip made to Georgia by members of this family in 1782 was only a preliminary one, and that the very earliest permanent settlement made by them in Georgia was not earlier than approximately 1788. All children of members of this group who were born as early as 1788 and who were still living in

dred miles and entered lands from the authorities, . . . forty to fifty miles from Augusta, the head of navigation on Savannah River. My grandfather settled on Middle Creek one mile north of the present town Camak. . . . And Mr. Reddick Bass, who married my grandmother's sister, whose name was Obedience, settled on the opposite side of the Creek not more than a mile away. Here they lived to old age and here they died. . . .

Three of my grandmother's brothers came in this trekking crowd, viz., Jones Persons, Josiah Persons and Turner Persons. They all settled in Warren County and raised large and influential families. I will not attempt to follow them up in this narration.

I had three brothers, viz. Thomas Marion, Lawrence Augustus and Felix Persons. Thomas M. married Mary Hall of Warren Co. . . . He died in 1895, July 29. Lawrence A. migrated to California in the "Gold Fever" days and never returned. He died in the West in 1899 leaving an only child whose name is Alfred Persons. He now lives in San Francisco. Brother Felix P. married a Miss Susan Kendrick of Taliaferro Co. Ga. and left two children viz. Mrs. Mary Moore, wife of a merchant of Atlanta, and Dr. Lawrence Brown of Sharon, Taliaferro Co., Ga.

My mother had only one brother, named Persons Walker, who raised a large family in Talbot Co., Ga. . . . My mother had five sisters . . . Elizabeth married ..... Perry, Mary married Joseph Wright, Obedience married ..... Hill, Nancy married Washington Culpepper, Rebecca married Benj. F. Brantley. . . .

1850 listed their place of birth as North Carolina in the census record. All of the brothers and sisters named in the manuscript except Obedience were in Georgia prior to 1790. From the records it appears that they made a number of trips back to North Carolina. The last of the group to migrate were Reddick and Obedience (Persons) Bass and the latter's brother, Amos Persons. Reddick Bass is listed in the 1790 Census of Franklin County, North Carolina. It is probable that Amos Persons went to Georgia at the same time as the family of his sister, Obedience. He died, however, in Kentucky.

CHAPTER EIGHT

FRANCIS PERSON

(*circa* 1758-1815)
Planter of North Carolina
AND HIS DESCENDANTS

FRANCIS PERSON, son of John and Prudence (Jones) Person(s),[1] was born about 1758 in that part of Granville County, North Carolina, which later became Bute.

In an instrument dated June 19, 1786, reference is made to him as executor (jointly with Josiah Persons) of the estate of "John Persons, deceased."[2]

On May 24, 1789, Josiah Person and wife, Rachel, of Franklin County, North Carolina, sold to Robert Cooper land on Isinglass Creek. Witness was Francis Person.[3]

On September 22, 1789, Francis Person witnessed with Jones Person a deed made by Prudence Bass to her son, Amos Persons.[4]

On the same date Francis Person witnessed with Jones Person a deed made by Prudence Bass to her son, Turner Persons.[5]

On October 31, 1791, Esper Kilby deeded to Francis Person, both of Franklin County, North Carolina, 130 acres adjoining Person's land. Witness was John Kilby.[6]

The will of Francis Person, dated April 26, 1815, was proved in the same

---

[1]See Chapter V.
[2]Franklin County, North Carolina, Estates. Department of Archives and History.
[3]Deed Book 6, p. 226.
[4]*Ibid.*, p. 219.
[5]*Ibid.*, p. 220.
[6]Deed Book 10, pp. 153-154.

year.[7] Devisees were his wife, Salley, ("all my estate real and personal that is not given to my children"); children, Jack B. Person, (certain slaves, cattle, furniture, and lands on the Long Branch, so as to include the house and orchards), Turner Persons, not of age, (certain slaves, cattle, furniture, and the lands purchased of John Barnes and Lewis Wilhite), Polly Jones Person (certain slaves and furniture). Executors were Jack B. Person and Amos Jones. Witnesses were A. Jones and John B. Persons.

Sally Person, wife of Francis Person, died in November, 1818.[8] Issue:

1. John Barnes Person: born 1789.
2. Turner Person: born December 25, 1790.
3. Polly Jones Person.[9]

John Barnes Person: son of Francis and Sally Person; born 1789 in Franklin County, North Carolina; died April 6, 1854, in Shelby County, Tennessee; about 1820 removed to Tennessee, and with his brother, Turner Person, bought ten thousand acres of land, and founded the community of Pleasant Ridge in the northern part of Shelby County. The will of John Barnes Person, dated April 5, 1854, was recorded May 16, 1854.[10] Devisees were his wife, Susan Ann Persons; his daughters, Julia Elizabeth Person, Louisiana Person,[11] Sarah Ann Young, Lavinia Ann Bolton, Mary T. Howze, and Nancy R. Hill; his sons, William H. Person, Robert F. Person, and James L. Person; his three grandchildren, Mary Louisa Person, John Barnes Person, and Cynthia Malvina Person, children of Amos G. Person; his deceased son's widow, Matilda Person. Executors were James T. Person and Peter D. Wynne. Witnesses were J. W. Morrison and Wiley Jones. The will disposes of certain lands, slaves and money, and is quite detailed. John Barnes Person married first about 1818 Amy H. Sledge,[12] born 1799 in Gaston County, North Carolina, died April 30, 1847, in Shelby County, Tennessee; married secondly Susan Ann (Adams) Gardiner,[13] born July 27, 1827, died August 4, 1902. Issue by first marriage:

1. Lavinia Ann Person: born 1820; died March 20, 1896; married first on December 19, 1836, Wade Hampton Bolton, who died July 20, 1869. He gave fourteen hundred acres of land, fifty thousand dollars for buildings, and a quarter of a million dollars as an endowment for the founding of Bolton College. She married secondly on August 4, 1871, Lewis H. Cannon, born 1824, died July 27, 1883. Issue by first marriage: a child who died in infancy. No issue by second marriage.

The will of Wade H. Bolton, dated August 10, 1868, was probated in

---

[7]Will Book D, Folio 172. Also: Wills, 1787-1838, p. 27. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 39.037.

[8]Franklin County, North Carolina, Estates, Person, A-S. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 39.161.

[9]All material beyond this point in this chapter was contributed by Mr. Laurence B. Gardiner of Memphis, Tennessee. (See Introduction.) Mr. Gardiner's data were compiled from county, church, cemetery, and family records of Shelby County. Dates of birth and death are taken from tombstones in the Pleasant Ridge Cemetery.

[10]Shelby County, Tennessee, Will Book 2-D, pp. 324-325, No. 1392.

[11]She discarded the name "Louisiana" and was known throughout most of her life as "Loula."

[12]Said to be the daughter of James and Rebecca (Person) Sledge.

[13]Daughter of Ephraim and Julia (Adams) Adams, and widow of Edmond Laurence Gardiner. She married thirdly Constantine Paine and fourthly Henry A. Williford, and had children by all four marriages.

1869.[14] Devisees were "my beloved wife, Lavinia Ann Bolton," (the Hoboken plantation in Shelby County, twenty thousand dollars in cash, and fee-simple title in all personal part of the estate except his gold watch, money, bonds, bank stocks and other stock); Seth W. Bolton ("five thousand dollars provided that he lends an assisting hand and helps to defeat this gigantic swindle that old Tom Dickens and his tool, Sarah W. Bolton, have instituted against his father's estate and mine in the chancery court at Memphis, and the onus of proof shall be upon him to show to my executor that he has done all he could to defeat the same. . . . Should Seth W. Bolton remain in celibacy, which he is quite likely to do, my executor is instructed to loan out the five thousand dollars at interest, and pay him the interest annually as long as he lives, and nothing more."); Mary L. Bolton, wife of E. C. Patterson, ("five thousand dollars provided that she and her husband . . . do all they can in assisting me to defeat this gigantic swindle of old Tom Dickens and his tool, Sarah W. Bolton . . ."); his niece, Lucassia Bolton, wife of Joseph A. Andrews, ("five thousand dollars . . . provided she and her husband . . . are my friend and co-worker in helping all they can to defeat this gigantic swindle of old Tom Dickens and Sarah W .Bolton, his tool and ally . . ."); his niece, Wade Bolton, ("five thousand dollars, provided she . . . does all she can to defeat this gigantic swindle of the old land pirate, Tom Dickens, and Sarah W. Bolton, his ally, against her father's estate and mine . . ."); his niece, Josephine Bolton, "now the wife of the notorious Doctor Samuel Dickens, the Judas of the family," ("five dollars, one-sixth of what Judas Iscariot got for betraying the Lord. Poor Jo! Her cup of iniquity will be full after awhile, if she ever gets time to stop her mad career, trying to help swindle her sister, and her memory will let her mind reflect back upon her childhood days when she sat under the shade-trees and roof of her father and mother, and saw the streaming tears and heard the bitter sobs of her departed mother portraying in the ears of her father that some distant day that old Tom Dickens would swindle them and their children out of all they had. . . . The prophecy is fulfilled in 1868, and her daughter, Jo, is lending a helping hand."); his niece, Lucinda Bolton, wife of Solomon J. Goldsby, ("five thousand dollars, provided that she and her husband are my friend and co-worker in helping all they can to defeat this gigantic swindle of old Tom Dickens and his tool and ally, Sarah W. Bolton, in the fraud against me and Isaac L. Bolton's estate . . ."); his nephew, Josephus Bledsoe, and the latter's sister, Mary Tisen Bledsoe, ("three thousand dollars each, provided that he and she are my friend and co-worker in helping all they can to defeat the gigantic swindle of old Tom Dickens and Sarah W. Bolton . . ."); "the widow and children of General Thomas Jonathan Jackson, known as Stonewall Jackson, who fell at the battle of Chancellorsville, Virginia," ("ten thousand dollars, as history tells me his widow's furniture was sold after his death for debt."); "my loyal slaves, now called freedmen, who have stayed with me during the war and have remained with me on the plantation," since "fidelity is the noblest trait of human beings and should be rewarded," (three hundred dollars each to heads of families and one hundred dollars each to those unmarried; five hundred dollars to Mary Ann); "the trustees of the free schools of Shelby County, Tennessee . . . for the purpose of erecting a college . . . to be called Bolton College" (ten thousand dollars and certain lands); "the Chairman or Judge of the County Court of Shelby County, Tennessee . . . for the education of the poor and orphan white children in the first district of Shelby County . . . the college . . . ordered to be erected in the fourteenth clause" ("the residue and remainder of my estate"). "Should I die before this fraudulent suit of old Tom Dickens, and his

[14]The will is too long to quote in its entirety, but at no point would its length lessen one's interest.

tool and ally, Sarah W. Bolton . . . is decided, I want my executor to defend the same to the bitter end . . ." "Any of the legatees mentioned in this will coalescing or affilating or aiding or abetting in any wise, shape or manner, directly or indirectly, with old Tom Dickens and Sarah W. Bolton . . . forfeits all . . . rights . . . to the legacies bequeathed . . ." Executor was E. M. Apperson. Beecher and Beecher were appointed as his attorneys.

2. Amos Sledge Person: born September 4, 1823; died January 7, 1852; married December 14, 1847, Matilda C. Reddett, born February 28, 1826, died August 14, 1889. Issue:

(1) Mary Louise Person: born 1849: married Thomas Farrow Armour. Issue:
   I. Leland Matilda Armour: died 1915; married Will Thompson. Issue:
      (I) Mary Lucile Thompson
   II. Amos Person Armour:[15] last surviving Person descendant who still lives at the old home place in Pleasant Ridge; prominent planter and civic leader; married Addie Wellborn. No issue.
   III. Lavinia Ann Armour: married Frank Tarkington. Issue:
      (I) Marie Louisa Tarkington

(2) John Barnes Person: married September 10, 1879, ... Hathaway. Issue:
   I. John Barnes Person

(3) Cynthia Malvina Person: born March 7, 1852; died 1859.

3. Mary Turner Person: born 1824; died 1895; married first on June 9, 1841, John P. Bolton, a brother of Wade Hampton Bolton; married secondly ..... Howze. Issue by first marriage:

(1) Leonidus Bolton: married first Henrietta Polk, and secondly ..... Chambers. Issue by first marriage:
   I. Wade H. Bolton: M.D.; Superintendent, State Board of Health, Tennessee; married Annie Payton. Issue:
      (I) Leslie Bolton
      (II) Harry Bolton
      (III) Clara Bolton
   II. A daughter: married and had issue.

4. John Barnes Person: born 1827; never married.

5. Lucinda H. Person: born 1830; married April 10, 1844, Dr. Francis L. Roulhac.

6. Nancy R. Person: born 1832; married May 7, 1848, Charles A. Hill, born May 6, 1828, died September 9, 1878. Issue:

(1) John Hill: member of the County Court and State Legislature, Tennessee; married Mit Goldsby. Issue:
   I. Agnes Hill
   II. Stella Hill
   III. Clare(?) Hill
   IV. Terrell Hill
   V. Alma Hill

---

[15]Mr. Armour has kept up the old church and cemetery and was of great help to Mr. Laurence B. Gardiner (see footnote 9) in collecting data about the Persons of Shelby County.

VI. Andrew Hill
VII. Cleveland Hill
(2) Mary Hill: married ..... Sykes. Issue:
I. Eugene Sykes
(3) James Hill: married and had issue:
I. Martha Hill: married Wesley B. Hawkins.
II. Edward Hill
III. Charles Hill
IV. Samuel Jones Hill
V. Lee Hill
(4) Celeste Hill: married Ferdinand Smith. Issue:
I. May Smith
II. Celeste Smith
(5) Lee Hill
(6) Charles Hill

7. Robert F. Person: born January 17, 1834; died May 18, 1859; married February 24, 1858, Belle Giles.

8. William Henry Person: born 1835; died 1905; married first on November 7, 1860, Mary Jane Armour; married secondly Bamma Monteith. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Solon L. Person: married May Belle Clack.
(2) Clyde Person
(3) Homer Person: married Una Miller.
(4) Luna Person
(5) Alva Person
(6) Edith Person
Issue by second marriage:
(1) Wallace Person
(2) Harry Person: cotton broker.
(3) Bruce Person

9. Sarah Ann Person: born 1836; married October 12, 1852, Samuel A. Young. Issue:
(1) William Young
(2) Robert Young
(3) Leroy Young

10. James L. Person: born December 1, 1838; died April 28, 1866; married November 24, 1858, Emma Emily Polk, born March 7, 1841; died July 6, 1876. Issue:
(1) Rosa Lee Person: married Dr. W. Durrell Horn. Issue:
I. James Frank Horn: never married.
II. Louis Durrell Horn: married Bond Beaty.
III. Nina Rosella Horn: married Charles A. Moore.
IV. Edith Amy Horn: married J. M. Hampton. Issue:
(I) Anita Hampton: married T. T. Martin. Issue:
A. Marion Martin
B. Mary Edith Martin
C. Rosa Lee Martin
V. Attie Belle Horn: married Dr. Newmon Taylor, physician of Memphis. Issue:
(I) Lota Iska Taylor: married F. M. Duke, attorney of Memphis. Issue:
A. Donna Lynn Duke
B. Dale Ann Duke

(II) Bernadine Taylor: married Robert N. Goshorn. Issue:
A. Laura Ann Goshorn
B. Margaret Neil Goshorn
(III) Newmon Taylor: born 1924; Captain, World War II; killed July 29, 1944; never married.

VI. Charles Horn: died in infancy.

(2) Charles B. Person: born July, 1861, died September 1, 1862.

(3) Amy Ann Person: married John Dalton. No issue.

(4) James L. Person, Jr.: born May 27, 1865; died August 20, 1898; married Mary L. Morrell, born April 25, 1867, died November 29, 1894. Issue:
I. Lena Person: married first Noble Wright and secondly J. R. Perryman, both of Dallas, Texas. No issue.
II. Ruth Person
III. Mary Lou Person: married Clarence Kenyon of Dallas. Issue:
(I) Clarence Kenyon, Jr.; married Lyle Hunter.

Issue of John Barnes Person by second marriage to Susan Ann (Adams) Gardiner:

1. Julia Elizabeth Person: married March 26, 1873, Buckley Joseph Kimbrough, born November 8, 1849, died October 16, 1892. No issue.

2. Loula Person: born 1854; died 1933; graduated, State Female College, Memphis; married February 14, 1875, William Riddick Cross,[16] born August 12, 1854, died November 8, 1915. He graduated, University of Mississippi; was a banker of Memphis. Issue:

(1) Katherine Cross: married John Frederick Burkhardt. No issue.

(2) Ora Gordon Cross: married Lawrence Newsom Nolen, born 1878, died 1932.

(3) Julia Kimbrough Cross: married Dameron Black. He was for twenty-six years senior Vice-President and member of the Board of Directors, Trust Company of Georgia; is Treasurer, High Museum of Art, Atlanta; Chairman, Finance Committee, St. Mark's Methodist Church; Trustee, Hillside Cottages and Emily Winship Woodruff Foundation. Issue:
I. Dameron Black, Jr.: attorney; served in Military Intelligence, World War II.
II. William Reddick Black: served in European Theater of Operations, World War II.
III. James Monroe Black: served in European Theater of Operations, World War II.

(4) Clyde Cleveland Cross: married Jessie Mann. Issue:
I. Jane Cross: graduated, University of Wisconsin; married Frank D. White. Issue:
(I) Peter White
(II) Kimbrough White (a daughter).
II. Clyde Cleveland Cross, Jr.: attorney; graduated, Univer-

---

[16]Son of Colonel D. C. Cross, who organized and equipped his own Regiment, Confederate States Army. Colonel Cross is said to have owned all of Cross County, Arkansas, and his plantation home was near the town of Wynne. After the war he built the first railroad from Arkansas to St. Louis.

sity of Wisconsin; served in U. S. Navy in South Pacific, World War II; married and has issue.

(5) Ida May Cross: born 1891; died 1902.

Turner Person: son of Francis and Sally Person: born December 25, 1790, in Franklin County, North Carolina; died April 7, 1851, in Shelby County, Tennessee; about 1820 removed to Tennessee, and with his brother, John Barnes Person, bought ten thousand acres of land, and founded the community of Pleasant Ridge in the northern part of Shelby County. The will of Turner Person, dated February 14, 1851, was recorded May 19, 1851.[17] Devisees were his wife, Martha Person; his son, James T. Person; his daughters, Martha A. Person, Matilda W. Hill, and Sarah Ann Elizabeth Donaldson; Parham E. Donaldson; his grandson, James Turner Hill. The will describes in detail the property that each was to receive. Executors were his son, James T. Person, and his son-in-law, William B. Hill. He married about 1820 at her father's plantation in Gaston County, North Carolina, Martha Ann Sledge,[18] who died in 1858. Issue:

1. Matilda W. Person: born September 18, 1822; died April 20, 1850; married January 19, 1843, William B. Hill, born May 5, 1817. Issue:
   (1) Martha L. Hill: born December 30, 1845; died June 20, 1846.
   (2) Alpine E. Hill: born January 28, 1848; died July 7, 1849.
   (3) James Turner Hill: born April, 1850; married in Marshall, Texas, Sally Langley. Issue:
      I. James Hill
      II. Grace Hill
      III. Virginia Hill
2. James Turner Person: born October 19, 1824; died April 26, 1864; married November 5, 1851, Mary L. Moore, born 1830, died 1913. Issue:
   (1) Nathaniel Hill Person: born January 6, 1853; died October, 1935; married April 22, 1885, in Marshall, Texas, Willie Bennett Hill, born January 30, 1860, died April, 1928. Issue:
      I. Oliver Hill Person: born April 2, 1886; married December 2, 1908, Lewis Mae Johnston. Issue:
         (I) Oliver Hill Person, Jr.: born October 12, 1911; married July 12, 1944, Frances Smith.
         (II) Virginia Person: born October 6, 1913; married July 15, 1934, Fred L. Jarrell. Issue:
            A. Fred L. Jarrell, Jr.: born September 28, 1935.
            B. Mary Elizabeth Jarrell: born July 31, 1937.
            C. James Howard Jarrell: born September 19, 1940.
         (III) Robert Johnston Person: born November 23, 1915; married September 24, 1938, Nell Martin. Issue:
            A. Beth Person: born August 20, 1940.
         (IV) James Turner Person: born June 1, 1918; married August 18, 1940, Anna Bryan. Issue:
            A. Diana Person: born January 28, 1943.
            B. Bryan Person: born June 17, 1947.
         (V) Marie Person: born January 13, 1922.
         (VI) Nathan Harold Person: born June 25, 1926.
      II. Jennie Mae Person: born June 20, 1890.

---

[17]Shelby County, Tennessee, Will Book 2-D, pp. 189-192, No. 1028.
[18]Said to be the daughter of James and Rebecca (Person) Sledge.

III. Nathaniel Kimbrough Person: born July 26, 1897; married March 12, 1927, Cathleen Jennings. Issue:
(I) Elizabeth Person: born October 14, 1928.
(II) Nathaniel Kimbrough Person, Jr.: born December 12, 1930.

(2) Ida Porter Person: born August 8, 1855; died June 20, 1920; married William Madison Sledge, born November 1, 1849, died December 12, 1915. Issue:

I. Edward Cress Sledge: born 1875; died 1934; married Annie Bob Dabney. Issue:
(I) Ann Dabney Sledge: married Von M. Crain, electrical engineer.
(II) Edward Cress Sledge, Jr.: graduated, U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis; Commander, U. S. Navy; married Mary Parran. Issue:
A. Edward Cress Sledge, III.
B. Ann Parran Sledge

II. James Person Sledge: born September 19, 1877; died April 5, 1929; never married.

III. Carrie May Sledge: married Joshua Thomas Sledge. Issue:
(I) Ida Thomas Sledge: married George Hyde Engeman, newspaper editor. Issue:
A. William Knowles Engeman: born August 19, 1939.
B. Frances Hyde Engeman: born June 12, 1942.
C. Thomas Sledge Engeman: born September 6, 1944.

IV. Ida Lee Sledge: married first Charles Bourne, Jr., and secondly John Long Cochran. Issue by first marriage:
(I) Carolyn Sledge Bourne: married Raymond Lowrey Cassell, chemical engineer. Issue:
A. James William Cassell: born March 9, 1934.

(3) James Oliver Person: born 1859; died young.
(4) Mary Lee Person: died 1949; married Charles Harry Pasavon D. Burton. No issue.

3. Sarah Ann Elizabeth Person: born 1826; died 1854; married January 24, 1849, Parham E. Donaldson, born 1816, drowned 1851 near Pleasant Ridge. Issue:

(1) William Turner Donaldson: married Lulu Wesson. Issue:
I. Pearl Donaldson
II. Wilbur Donaldson
III. Lillian Donaldson
IV. Elizabeth Donaldson
V. Wesson Donaldson
VI. Edward Donaldson

4. Martha Ann Person: born August 17, 1828; died August 18, 1862; married first on June 14, 1853, H. S. Porter; married secondly on October 19, 1858, Dr. Thomas J. Vanderville, born May 3, 1829, died August 24, 1866. Issue by second marriage:

(1) Margaret Person Vanderville: born August 6, 1859; died October 4, 1860.

CHATER NINE

JONES PERSONS

(1760-1850)
Soldier of the American Revolution
Justice of the Inferior Court
Planter of North Carolina and Georgia
AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Jones Persons, son of John and Prudence (Jones) Persons,[1] was born in 1760[2] in that part of Granville County, North Carolina, which in 1764 became Bute. When Franklin and Warren Counties were formed from Bute in 1779, he lived in the northern part of Franklin County.

He served in Colonel Elijah Clarke's[3] Regiment during the American Revolution,[4] and received a land grant in Franklin County, Georgia, for his services.[5] His sword has been preserved by the family,[6] and at least twelve of his descendants hold membership in the Daughters of the American Revolution by right

---

[1]See Chapter V.

[2]Family record preserved by Miss Anna Persons. 1830 Census, Upson County, Georgia, Vol. 6, p. 120, lists Jones Persons, 60-70. Evidently he was only slightly past seventy when the census was taken.

[3]Now spelled *Clarke,* although Colonel Elijah himself spelled the name *Clark.* For a biography of him, see Louise Frederick Hays, *Hero of Hornet's Nest* (New York: Stratford House, Inc., 1946).

[4]Certificate of Service, Office of Secretary of State, Georgia; two certificates of Elijah Clarke, May 17, 1784; Bounty Surveys, No. 252, Surveyor General's Book i, p. 107.

[5]Georgia Land Grants, Office of the Secretary of State, Book OOO, p. 378: Jones Persons, 287½ acres in Franklin County, bounty grant, October 12, 1787.

[6]The sword is now owned by Mrs. Enoch Daniel Patterson (née Annie Roland Persons) of Americus, Georgia.

of their descent from him.[7]

Although many of the early records of Franklin County, North Carolina, have been destroyed, at least four deeds have been preserved in which his name appears: (1) On November 12, 1787, Robert Cooper and Jones Person, both of Franklin County, sold to Benjamin Perry land adjoining that of John Huff, James Gant, Joshua Perry, Arthur Duley, and Benjamin Bell. Witness was Joshua Perry.[8] (2) On June 29, 1789, Jones Persons of Franklin County sold to Robert Cooper land on the south side of Isinglass Creek. Witnesses were John Johnston and Elisha Cary.[9] (3) On September 22, 1789, Prudence Bass deeded to her son, Turner Persons, a two-year-old slave named James. Witnesses were Jones Person and Francis Person.[10] (4) On September 22, 1789, Prudence Bass deeded to her son, Amos Persons, a plantation in Franklin County on the north side of Sandy Creek and several slaves. Witnesses were Francis Person and Jones Person.[11]

Between 1787 and 1790 Jones Persons removed to Georgia, and first settled in that part of Wilkes County which in 1793 became Warren.[12]

In 1790 he married Diana Neal,[13] daughter of Thomas and Sarah Neal.[14]

Jones Persons received two land grants in Georgia in addition to the bounty grant. One of these was for 287½ acres of land in Franklin County, dated October 3, 1787,[15] and the other was for 12½ acres in Wilkes County, dated October 17, 1798.[16]

The Georgia Land Lottery of 1805[17] lists Jones Persons for Warren County.[18]

---

[7]Their national numbers in the organization are:

96,198	119,157	124,900	172,007	188,639	294,995
98,935	120,823	172, 004	172,007	274,244	317,521

[8]Deed Book 6, pp. 142-143.

[9]*Ibid.,* p. 226.

[10]*Ibid.,* p. 220.

[11]*Ibid.,* p. 219.

[12]See Edward Norphlet Brown, Manuscript, Chapter VII.

[13]1850 Census, Upson County, Georgia, lists Diana Persons, 66. This is obviously an error, because in 1795 she signed a deed as the wife of Jones Persons, and this would make her only eleven years old at the time she signed the deed.

[14]Diana Persons was a devisee in the will of her father, Thomas Neal, proved in 1807, and in the will of her mother, Sarah Neal, dated October 27, 1814, and recorded in the same year. (Warren County, Georgia, Will Book, 1810-1829, p. 28.) Thomas Neal was a Revolutionary soldier of North Carolina, who served in Captain Wood's Cavalry, Colonel Malmedy's Regiment. (Walter Clark, *The State Records of North Carolina,* Vol. 15, p. 509.) He received a land grant in Washington County, Georgia, for his services. (Bounty Surveys, No. 457, Surveyor General's Book F, p. 233.)

[15]Georgia Land Grants, Book OOO, p. 369. When Jackson County was formed from Franklin in 1796, this land was then located in Jackson. Jones retained it until March 15, 1815, at which time he sold it to his brother, Turner Persons. (Jackson County, Deed Book F, p. 183.)

[16]Georgia Land Grants, Book AAAAA, p. 720.

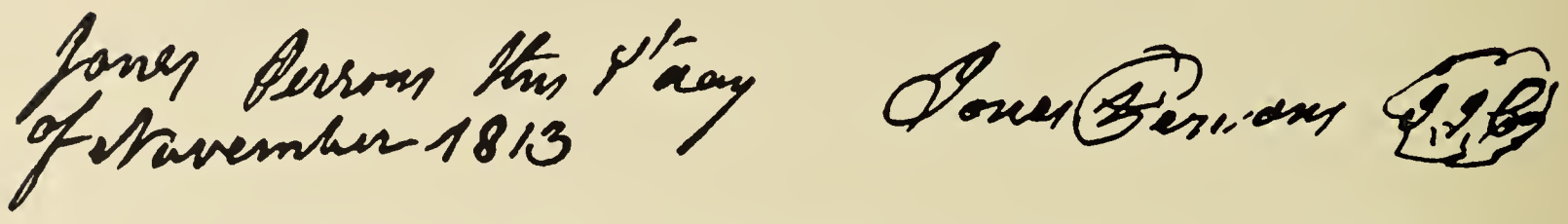
[17]The Land Lottery of July 19, 1805, represents the distribution of lands obtained from the Creek Nation of Indians by the Treaty of Fort Wilkinson, June 6, 1802, in compliance with the Act of December 10, 1803.

[18]Jones Persons is No. 1041 on the list.

He owned extensive holdings in the state, and had plantations in the counties of Wilkes, Warren, Jackson, Greene, Jasper, Hancock, Monroe, Franklin, Pike, Putnam, and Upson.[19]

He was Justice of the Inferior Court of Putnam County, 1813-1815, and was the first to hold this same office in Upson County after it was formed in 1824.[20]

Two examples of his original signature are preserved by the Georgia Department of Archives and History. The first is dated November 1, 1813, and was written on his taking the oath of office. The second is dated November 7, 1825, and was written on his administering an oath to Isaac Cooper. They are reproduced below:



Jones Persons died in 1850[21] in Monroe County, Georgia, near Culloden, and is buried near Yatesville. Diana (Neal) Persons died on July 16, 1859.

Issue of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons:[22]

1. Thomas Persons: born June 12, 1791.
2. Turner Persons: born January 27, 1793.
3. Amos Persons: born June 1, 1795.
4. William Pinkney Persons: born November 12, 1797.
5. Benjamin Franklin Persons: born January 17, 1800.
6. John Persons: born January 3, 1802; never married; is buried in Upson County, Georgia.
7. Mary J. Persons: born August 31, 1804.
8. Sarah Rose Persons: born January 10, 1807.
9. Martha N. Persons: born February 17, 1809.
10. Jones Persons, Jr.: born March 23, 1812; never married; is buried in Jasper County, Georgia.

---

[19]Between 1793 and 1817 Jones Persons was a grantee in three deeds in Warren County (Deed Book A, p. 620; Deed Book B, pp. 50, 453), and was a grantor in three deeds (Deed Book A, p. 539; Deed Book B, p. 450; Deed Book C, p. 255). He was a grantee in four deeds in Upson County (Deed Book A, pp. 16-17, 17, 111, 430). He was a grantee in one deed in Hancock County to which Turner Persons was a witness (Deed Book AB, p. 151), and was a grantor (jointly with his wife, Diana Persons) in one deed, dated June 8, 1795 (Deed Book G, p. 99). It would be impractical to give a complete abstract of these deeds and others which are recorded in his name in other counties.

[20]He assumed the office on January 6, 1825. He is listed as an early settler of Upson by George White, *Historical Collections of Georgia* (New York: Pudney and Russell, 1854), p. 666. References to him may be found in Carolyn Walker Nottingham and Evelyn Hannah, *History of Upson County, Georgia* (Macon: J. W. Burke Company, 1930), pp. 26, 44, 114, 160, 247, 300, 334, 335.

[21]On December 30, 1850, Pinkney Persons, as administrator of the estate of Jones Persons, deeded to Lovett Persons lands in Upson County. (Deed Book M, pp. 199-200.)

[22]Names of children and dates of birth were obtained by Miss Anna Persons from Bible of Jones Persons.

11. Lovett Persons: born May 25, 1814.[23]

Thomas Persons:[24] son of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born June 12, 1791, in Wilkes County, Georgia; died August 23, 1881, in Heard County; was reared in Putnam County; served in War of 1812; in 1829 removed to Heard County; married in 1837 Bethany Odom Pitman,[25] born April 16, 1820, died March 20, 1891.

An early account of Thomas Persons states that he was brilliantly educated, and was the author of a textbook on mathematics. His plantation was one of the largest in Heard County, and he had more than a hundred slaves. The home which he built in 1845 was considered one of the most beautiful in that part of the state. He has been described as a man of much energy, zeal, and remarkable strength of character.

He and his wife lie buried in the family cemetery near their old home in Heard County, where tombstones mark their graves. Issue:

1. Thomas Jones Persons: born June 5, 1838; died March 10, 1864; served in the Confederate States Army; never married.
2. Sophronia Philo Persons: born January 18, 1840; died November 29, 1861; married Jeremiah N. Phillips. Issue:
   (1) Lavina Phillips: married G. T. Stewart.
   (2) Mary Phillips: married L. J. Gresham.
   (3) Sophronia Phillips: never married.
3. Emily Isabella Persons: born December 11, 1841; never married.
4. Julia Rosabella Persons: born October 1, 1843; attended Southern Female College, 1859-1860; married July 11, 1865, Walton Bell Whatley. Issue:
   (1) Ida Eugenia Whatley: born July 3, 1866; married October 20, 1889, Leverett Alonzo Bevis, born February 7, 1867. Issue:
      I. Mattie Lou Bevis: born June 29, 1891; died July 5, 1891.
      II. Julia Bell Bevis: born September 14, 1892.
      III. Annie Laura Bevis: born April 14, 1895.
      IV. James Frank Bevis: born March 19, 1898.
      V. Luther Anderson Bevis: born September 25, 1905.
   (2) Vachel Davis Whatley: born April 5, 1868; Principal, Tallapoosa Public Schools; President, Bowdon College; President, Hutcheson Collegiate Institute; married December 1, 1894, Alberta Fields, born December 18, 1876. Issue:
      I. Sarah Julia Whatley: born November 19, 1897; died December 4, 1897.
      II. Kathleen Linnette Whatley: born May 6, 1899.
      III. Annice Lucile Whatley: born August 26, 1900.
      IV. Vachel Davis Whatley, Jr.: born November 23, 1903.
      V. John Walton Whatley: born December 2, 1905.

---

[23]See footnote 42.

[24]Additional data on Thomas Persons (born 1791) and his descendants may be obtained from *A Life Sketch of W. B. Whatley,* privately published in 1907 by Vachel Davis Whatley, former President of Bowdon College. The book is based on such primary sources as Bible records and tombstone inscriptions.

[25]Daughter of Dr. Timothy and Mary Anne Pitman, the former of whom was a prominent physician, was an eloquent speaker and represented Walton County several times in the State Legislature; granddaughter of John Pitman, a Revolutionary soldier.

(3) Willis Jones Whatley: born August 30, 1870; died February 12, 1905; married January 5, 1893, Emma Lovvorn, born March 25, 1871, graduated, Bowdon College, 1888. Issue:
I. Walton Vachel Whatley: born February 11, 1894.
II. Fred Lovvorn Whatley: born August 6, 1896.
III. Ela Myrl Whatley: born May 4, 1900.
IV. Mary Ellen Whatley: born June 17, 1903.
V. Willis Jones Whatley, Jr.: born October 10, 1905.

(4) Essie Arvelia Whatley: born February 6, 1873; married May 16, 1896, James Hilroy Brown, born February 25, 1875. Issue:
I. Sarah Juliette Brown: born August 29, 1897.

(5) Eddie Rowe Whatley: born February 6, 1873; died August 7, 1873.

(6) Julia Bell Whatley: born September 23, 1875; married September 24, 1893, John David Black, born August 12, 1868. Issue:
I. John Walton Black: born August 15, 1895.
II. Vachel Rosco Black: born May 15, 1898.
III. Fleta Leola Black: born November 18, 1900.
IV. Ralph Newell Black: born June 14, 1903.

(7) Ada Alvaretta Whatley: born September 11, 1877; married May 3, 1899, Silas Edward Bobo, born June 10, 1874, graduated, Cleburne Institute. Issue:
I. Douglas Jennings Bobo: born July 1, 1900.
II. Cecil Miles Bobo: born January 25, 1905; died March 16, 1905.
III. Edward Flournoy Bobo: born October 9, 1905.

(8) Ela Isabella Whatley: born February 6, 1880; married March 1, 1903, William Luther Wilson, born September 17, 1878, attorney, graduated, Bowden College, Southern Normal, University of Tennessee, University of Alabama. Issue:
I. Julia Augusta Wilson: born and died May 15, 1905.

(9) Hiram Kimball Whatley: born March 14, 1882.

(10) Annie Leola Whatley: born July 25, 1884; married December 26, 1902, John Wade Higgins, born October 19, 1879, graduated, Roanoke Normal College.

(11) Mattie Clyde Whatley: born July 21, 1887.

5. Columbus A. Persons: born February 6, 1846; died August 16, 1867; served in the Confederate States Army; never married.

6. Arvelia B. Persons: born December 10, 1847; died May 12, 1874; married first Jeremiah R. Winchester, who served in the Confederate States Army, was wounded in the war, and died a short time thereafter; married secondly on September 26, 1865, Lewis Glanton, born January 1, 1830, died September 17, 1878. No issue by first marriage. Issue by second marriage:

(1) Cordelia Glanton: born September 26, 1866; member, D.A.R.; married May 1, 1887, William Courtney Harper.

(2) Thomas Glanton: born November 12, 1868; married Celia Vines.

(3) Minnie Lee Glanton: born April 12, 1871; died December 3, 1890; married R. W. Almon.

7. Cicero Melvin Persons: born December 18, 1849.

8. Rufus Milo Persons: born July 10, 1852; died March 31, 1874.

9. Amarintha Alvaretta Persons: born May 22, 1855.

10. Leola Bartow Persons: born April 1, 1861; married August 11, 1881, Walter Thompson Crockett, born March 5, 1860. Issue:

(1) Effie P. Crockett: born September 1, 1882; married June 23, 1901, W. C. O'Neal.
(2) Amer A. Crockett: born December 1, 1883; married October 30, 1904, W. T. Prestridge.
(3) Ora Lee Crockett: born October 30, 1885; died June 4, 1887.
(4) Carl D. Crockett: born September 9, 1887.
(5) Annie L. Crockett: born October 19, 1889.
(6) Garland H. Crockett: born December 19, 1891.
(7) Minnie Crockett: born January 7, 1894.
(8) Bernie C. Crockett: born May 14, 1896.
(9) Warner F. Crockett: born June 4, 1898.
(10) Otsie M. Crockett: born November 21, 1903.

11. Tony Radway Persons: born December 22, 1864; married October 8, 1882, Lorena Rosana Baird, born April 11, 1865. Issue:

(1) Pearl May Persons: born June 16, 1884.
(2) Onye Odom Persons: born July 9, 1888.
(3) Thomas Jones Persons: born June 12, 1891.
(4) Amos Tony Persons: born October 2, 1893.
(5) Cordia A. Persons: born November 14, 1896.
(6) Mamie Mae Persons: born October 3, 1898; died December 22, 1902.

Turner Persons: son of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born January 27, 1793; Justice of the Inferior Court of Coweta County, Georgia, 1833-1837; married Nancy Robinson. Coweta County Tax List, 1848, shows Nancy Persons as guardian of the following minor children of Turner Persons, deceased:

1. Sarah Persons
2. Narcissa Persons
3. Permelia Persons
4. Turner Persons
5. Rebecca Persons: deceased in 1848.

Amos Persons: son of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born June 1, 1795; lived in Upson County, Georgia; died in Luthersville; married first in 1820, Elizabeth Pearce; married secondly Jane Ivins. Issue by first marriage:

1. Jones Persons: born December 6, 1821; died December 27, 1864; married Martha Caranth. Issue:

(1) Ella Persons: never married.
(2) Elizabeth Persons: died young.
(3) Corinne Persons: married George Head.
(4) Martha Persons: never married.
(5) Lee Persons: died young.
(6) Jones Persons: died young.

2. Martha Persons: born April 12, 1823; married in 1841 Horace W. DuBose. Issue:

(1) Stephen B. DuBose: born January 13, 1842; died October 16, 1898. Issue:
I. Pearce B. DuBose: born August 10, 1866; married April 11, 1879, Elizabeth Wardlow. Issue:
(I) Annie May DuBose

(II) Stephen DuBose
(III) Leon DuBose
(IV) Henry DuBose

II. Martha DuBose: born October, 1869; died August 7, 1876.
III. Horace DuBose: born June 16, 1872.
IV. William J. DuBose: born December 3, 1874.
V. Sidney B. DuBose: born February 18, 1878.
VI. Amos Clifton DuBose: born September 30, 1882; died August 23, 1883.

(2) John DuBose: born April, 1844.
(3) Horace J. DuBose: born July 19, 1848; died April 17, 1871.
(4) Sidney T. DuBose: born March 19, 1850; married first on September 6, 1871, S. T. Jasman; married secondly L. Britain. Issue by first marriage:
I. Kate T. Jasman: married Frank Lowndes. Issue (among others):
(I) Annie Belle Lowndes
(II) Bertha Lowndes
II. Horace J. Jasman: died at the age of four.
Issue by second marriage:
I. Laura B. Britain
II. Homer B. Britain
(5) Annie E. DuBose: born April 4, 1860; married December 27, 1877, H. P. Wardlow. Issue:
I. Berry N. Wardlow
II. Ruby Wardlow
III. Myrthelene Wardlow
IV. Desdemona Wardlow
(6) Amos Persons DuBose: born September 30, 1862; died September 23, 1883.

3. Sidney Persons: born April 14, 1824; married Stephen Bryan. Issue:
(1) William Bryan: born 1840; died 1853.
(2) Horace N. Bryan: born January 19, 1842.
(3) Henry Bryan: born 1844; died 1862.
(4) Fannie W. Bryan; married ..... Campbell.
(5) Ella Bryan; married ..... Merritt.
(6) Martha E. Bryan: married ..... Bowlaid.
(7) Sidney Bryan: died 1879.

Issue of Amos Persons by second marriage to Jane Ivins:
1. Thomas Persons: never married.
2. Amos Persons, Jr. Issue:
(1) Courtney Ann Persons: never married.

William Pinkney Persons:[26] son of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born November 12, 1797, in Warren County, Georgia; died April 13, 1874, on his plantation in Monroe County; married January 27, 1824, Nancy Freeman, born January 1, 1804, died November 28, 1877. Both lie buried near their old home some distance from Culloden. Issue:

---

[26]See 1850 Census, Monroe County, Georgia, Vol. 10, p. 12, family No. 152.

1. Thomas Jefferson Persons: born 1825.
2. Caroline T. Persons: born July 20, 1828.
3. Nancy Adeline Persons
4. Matilda Persons
5. Mary Jane Persons: born 1833.
6. Elizabeth Persons
7. Samantha Diana Persons: born 1839.
8. Cynthia Persons: born 1841.
9. William Pinkney Persons, Jr.: born 1844.
10. Sarah Persons: born 1846.

Thomas Jefferson Persons:[27] son of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; born 1825; married Elizabeth Eleanor Park,[28] born 1832 in Marion County, Georgia. Issue:

1. William Pinkney Persons: born January 7, 1847.
2. Mary A. Persons: born 1848.
3. Thomas Jefferson Persons, Jr.: born 1850.
4. John Thaddeus Persons
5. George Washington Persons
6. James Monroe Persons
7. Emma Persons: died young.
8. Elizabeth Persons: died young.

William Pinkney Persons: son of Thomas Jefferson and Elizabeth Eleanor (Park) Persons; born January 7, 1847, in Dranesville, Marion County, Georgia; died March 30, 1927, in Americus, Georgia; served as Sergeant, Company C, 37th Georgia Infantry, Confederate States Army, and was wounded in the foot and leg in the Battle of Cheatham's Hill; married first on November 7, 1869, in Monroe County, Susan C. Pickard,[29] born 1850, died 1881; married secondly on November 6, 1881, Martha Elizabeth (Hartsfield) Martin, widow, born September 20, 1850, died October 3, 1933. Issue by first marriage:

1. Lillian May Persons: born November 29, 1870.
2. Strawtha Irene Persons: born May 23, 1872.
3. Alberta Eudora Persons: born March 16, 1874.
4. Maude Persons: born December 17, 1875.
5. Alice Eleanor Persons: born 1878; died August, 1882.
6. Willie Sue Persons: born February, 1880; died June, 1881.

Issue by second marriage:

1. Annie Roland Persons: born October 6, 1885.

Lillian May Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Susan C. (Pickard) Persons; born November 29, 1870; married first Sidney Sloan; married secondly William Henry Howard, who died December, 1926. Issue by second marriage:

---

[27]*Loc. cit.*, family No. 153.

[28]Daughter of William Thomas and Mazy Dent (Reese) Park; granddaughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Phelps) Park; great-granddaughter of Moses (a Revolutionary soldier) and Mary Weir (Hill) Park.

[29]Daughter of James LaFayette and Ann Hasseltine (Ross) Pickard, and sister of the noted minister, Rev. William Lowndes Pickard, President of Mercer University.

1. Harold L. Howard: born January, 1894; died June, 1948; married Mamie Harris.
2. William H. Howard: born June, 1896.
3. Lillian Howard: born April 28, 1901.
4. Alice May Howard: born April 29, 1903; married first ..... Traylor; married secondly Walter Carver. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Mell Traylor

Strawtha Irene Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Susan C. (Pickard) Persons; born May 23, 1872; married first Marion Sims, died 1906; married secondly on October 15, 1907, Alfred Cornelius Keily, died November, 1926. Issue by first marriage:

1. Charles Hartwell Sims: born April 2, 1896, in Americus, Georgia; died November 22, 1949, in Selma, Alabama; married October 10, 1915, Pearl Vivian Powell, born February 23, 1898. Issue:
(1) Evelyn Christine Sims: born August 29, 1916; married June 25, 1938, Clarence W. Rohrdanz.
(2) Charles Hartwell Sims, Jr.: born February 9, 1918; married May 14, 1938, Barbara Kirby. Issue:
I. Vivian Jean Sims: born March 14, 1939.
II. Charles Hartwell Sims, III: born May 3, 1942.
III. Kirby Powell Sims: born February 4, 1944.
(3) Marian Jean Sims: born June 19, 1922; married January 9, 1944, Preston Brown, Jr. Issue:
I. Margene Brown: born February 23, 1945.
II. Linda Gail Brown: born November 22, 1948.
(4) Vivian Sims: born December 27, 1924; married May 24, 1944, Ned Driggers, who was killed in World War II; married secondly on January 1, 1948, Travis L. Taylor. Issue by first marriage:
I. Ned Driggers, Jr.: born June 28, 1945.
Issue by second marriage:
I. Teresa Taylor: born February 10, 1950.
(5) Lloyd Wallace Sims: born November 3, 1928; married September 10, 1948, Patti Sue Houlditch. Issue:
I. Susan Sims: born May 19, 1950.
(6) Sylvia Sims: born October 5, 1931.
(7) Alberta Sims: twin of Sylvia Sims.

2. Sarah Lucile Sims: born April 16, 1899; married April 11, 1925, Wallace Lee Houston, born June 18, 1899. No issue.

Issue of Strawtha Irene Persons by second marriage to Alfred Cornelius Keily:

1. Alfred Cornelius Keily, Jr.: born October 9, 1908; married May 19, 1934, Ada Amerine, born September 16, 1909. No issue.

2. John Pinkney Keily: born December 28, 1910; died July 9, 1948; married June 25, 1932, Ethelyn Pannell, born December 24, 1917. Issue:
(1) John Pinkney Keily, Jr.: born July 15, 1933.

Alberta Eudora Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Susan C. (Pickard) Persons: born March 16, 1874; married Robert Lee Hampton, born October 9, 1867, died August 5, 1930. Issue:

1. Lilla B. Hampton: born December 5, 1894; married Robert Denzil Rigsby, born October 18, 1894. Issue:
   (1) Lillian B. Rigsby: born December 22, 1924; married September 16, 1945, Thomas M. Johnson. Issue:
      I. Robert T. Johnson: born August 19, 1946.
2. Ethel Marie Hampton: born December 10, 1896; died November 5, 1918; married August, 1915, Robert Harris. Issue:
   (1) Ethel Marie Harris: born October 31, 1918; married 1940 Eugene Looney.
3. Martha Sue Hampton: born March 6, 1901; married 1936 Albert M. Treub. No issue.
4. Aline Alberta Hampton: born June 11, 1903, married August, 1930, William A. Fisher. Issue:
   (1) Robert A. Fisher: born April 3, 1932.
   (2) Mary Fisher: born December 15, 1939.
5. Russell Leon Hampton: born March 17, 1906; married Helen Jones. Issue:
   (1) Helen Blythe Hampton: born May 1, 1924.
6. William Persons Hampton: born November 18, 1911; died 1951; married Claudia Zobell. Issue:
   (1) Patrick Z. Hampton: born August 8, 1937.
   (2) Claude Hampton: born March 8, 1939.

Maude Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Susan C. (Pickard) Persons; born December 17, 1875, in Monroe County, Georgia; died September 1, 1950, in Savannah; married July 24, 1898, in Preston, Webster County, Georgia, James Louis Knowles, son of Richmond Oliver and Frances Jane (Chick) Knowles. Issue:

1. Susan Frances Knowles: born April 29, 1899; married first on April 22, 1920, Archie Clyde Kittrell, died March 1, 1926; married secondly on September 9, 1934, Edgar Eugene Steed. Issue by firt marriage:
   (1) Frances Kittrell: born January 26, 1921.
   (2) Archie Clyde Kittrell, Jr.: born August 22, 1924.
   Issue by second marriage:
   (1) Edgar Eugene Steed, Jr.: born May 10, 1937; died January 21, 1939.
   (2) James Augustus Steed: born August 23, 1944.
2. Louise Oliver Knowles: born January 26, 1901; married 1919 Mae Jones. No issue.
3. William Herbert Knowles: born October 27, 1903, in Americus, Georgia; married September 18, 1926, at Niagara Falls, New York, Alma Grace Fuller, daughter of Merrit Goold and Bessie (Cole) Fuller. Issue:
   (1) Virginia Fuller Knowles: born and died July 23, 1927.
   (2) Lawrence Fuller Knowles: born January 17, 1929, in Buffalo, New York; attended St. Christopher's School and Virginia Polytechnic Institute; graduated, University of Georgia, 1951; married June 9, 1951, Bertha Montine Attaway, graduated, University of Georgia, 1951.
4. Richmond Lee Knowles: born May 13, 1906, in Savannah, Georgia; pastor, Benning Park Baptist Church, Columbus; married June 15, 1933, Nellieree Mattox. Issue:
   (1) Richmond Lee Knowles, Jr.: born August 31, 1936.

(2) Nellieree Mattox Knowles: born December 29, 1938.
(3) Martha Josephine Knowles: born March 10, 1940.

5. Maude Edna Knowles: born December 16, 1907; married John Wardlaw Griner.

6. Gordon Henry Knowles: born June 14, 1909, in Savannah, Georgia; married May 18, 1931, in Charlottesville, Virginia, Grace Bowly. Issue:
(1) Deborah Bowly Knowles: born September 10, 1941.

Annie Roland Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Martha Elizabeth (Hartsfield) Martin Persons; born October 6, 1885, in Schley County, Georgia; taught for several years in the Georgia and Florida school systems; since 1934 has operated her own private commercial school; married October 15, 1907, Enoch Daniel Patterson, born January 5, 1875, died May 30, 1936. Issue:

1. Enoch Daniel Patteron, Jr.: born June 5, 1909; entered service July 14, 1942, in World War II as 2nd Lieutenant; served twenty-two months in the Pacific Area, including New Guinea, Southern Philippines, Luzon, and the Bismarck Archipelago; was separated from the service March 22, 1946, with the rank of Major, Air Engineers, Air Defense Command; married May 13, 1948, Mary Susan Smith, born November 28, 1915, in Washington, Georgia.

Mary A. Persons: daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Elizabeth Eleanor (Park) Persons; born 1848; married Joseph Cranford. Issue:

1. William Joseph Cranford: died March 18, 1940; married November 28, 1894, Mary Jane Slaughter, born September 14, 1870, died June 27, 1937. Issue:
(1) Luther Alberta Cranford: born January 12, 1896; married first George Braxton Cook; married secondly ..... Aultman. Issue by first marriage:
I. William Joseph Cook: born July 25, 1917.
II. George Braxton Cook, Jr.: born September 21, 1922.

2. Beulah Cranford: never married.

3. Luther James Cranford: married first Bessie McGarrah and secondly Mary U. Hagerson. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Joseph McGarrah Cranford: deceased.
Issue by second marriage:
(1) William James Cranford: died in New Guinea, World War II.
(2) Mary Ann Cranford: married Richard Stevens, Jr.
(3) Elizabeth Currie Cranford: married Charles S. Carter. Issue:
I. James William Carter

4. Rufus Augustus Cranford: born March 15, 1876; married December 25, 1907, Ruby Newman, born July 24, 1886. Issue:
(1) Jay Newman Cranford: born September 14, 1908; died February 8, 1951; married January 15, 1939, Isabel Crittenten Davis. Issue:
I. Judith Ann Cranford: born May 11, 1941.
II. Jay Newman Cranford, Jr.: born June 8, 1946.
III. Martha Carolyn Cranford: born February 16, 1948.
(2) Emma Ruth Cranford: born July 23, 1914; married November 25, 1942, Harvey Coogle Ellis. Issue:
I. William Cranford Ellis: born April 6, 1946.
(3) Rufus Augustus Cranford, Jr.: born November 14, 1919; died November 8, 1938; never married.

5. Ola Cranford: married McGarrah Harvey. Issue:
   (1) Mary H. Harvey: married James B. Williams. Issue:
      I. James B. Williams, Jr.
      II. Horace Mack Williams
   (2) Louise Harvey: married John James Wells. Issue:
      I. James Harvey Wells.
   (3) Pearl Harvey: married Holmes Clements, Jr. Issue:
      I. Mack Harvey Clements
      II. Holmes Clements, III.
   (4) Jack Earl Harvey: married Christine Harris. Issue:
      I. James Harvey Wells
      II. Mary Harvey: married Henley Ward.
   (5) Myrtle Harvey: married Ernest Hart.
      I. Drane Hart
      II. Mariola Hart
      III. Ernest Hart, Jr.
   (6) Rufus Cranford Harvey: married Kathryn deJarnette. Issue:
      I. Kay Harvey
   (7) William Hamilton Harvey: married Helen Brown. Issue:
      I. William Hamilton Harvey, Jr.
   (8) Nelle Harvey
6. Pearl Crawford
7. Nannie Cranford
8. Claudia Cranford
9. Corrie Eloisa Cranford: married May 15, 1902, James Albert Hart. Issue:
   (1) James Everett Hart: married Kittye Will Carroll. Issue:
      I. James Everett Hart, Jr.
      II. Margaret Carroll Hart
   (2) Joseph Lamar Hart: married Eleanor Louise Gaffney. Issue:
      I. Helen Louise Hart: married ..... Price. Issue:
         (I) Purois Lamar Price
      II. Elizabeth Hart
   (3) Virgil Hoke Hart
   (4) William Cranford Hart: married Pauline Smith. Issue:
      I. William Cranford Hart, Jr.
10. Virgil Cranford.

Thomas Jefferson Persons, Jr.: son of Thomas Jefferson and Elizabeth Eleanor (Park) Persons; born 1850; married Mary Zellner. Issue:

1. Elizabeth Persons
2. Kelly Persons
3. Charles Persons

John Thaddeus Persons: son of Thomas Jefferson and Elizabeth Eleanor (Park) Persons: born August 17, 1851; died October 13, 1891; married February 26, 1871, Sarah Sophronia Pickard,[30] born October 25, 1852, died July 10, 1937.

---

[30]Daughter of James LaFayette and Ann Hasseltine (Ross) Pickard, and sister of the noted minister, Rev. William Lowndes Pickard, President of Mercer College.

Issue:

1. Thaddeus Persons: died young.
2. Stella Persons: married first J. H. McClerkin and secondly J. E. Hall.
3. Claudia Persons: died in infancy.
4. Ola Persons: married Theophilus David Booth. Issue:
   (1) Hal Dickson Booth. Issue:
      I. Sarah Frances Booth: married ..... Young.
   (2) Mary Morgan Booth: married September 16, 1922, George McIntosh Sparks. He was born November 19, 1889; A.B., M.A., LL.D., Mercer University; attended Graduate School, Emory University and Georgia School of Technology; on staff of various newspapers including *Atlanta Constitution, Birmingham Age-Herald,* and *Washington Times;* founded Department of Journalism, Bessie Tift College, 1923; Professor of Journalism, Georgia School of Technology; since 1935, Director, Atlanta Division, University of Georgia; member: Pi Delta Epsilon (Past Grand President), Alpha Delta Sigma, Phi Sigma Kappa; author of several works on war activities. Issue:
      I. George McIntosh Sparks, Jr.: deceased.
      II. Junelle Sparks: graduated, University of Georgia.
      III. Charlene Persons Sparks: attended Atlanta Division, University of Georgia; married William Theo Eison, graduated, Georgia School of Technology, served in U. S. Navy, World War II. Issue:
         (I) George Broadus Eison
      IV. Robert McIntosh Sparks: student, Mercer University.
   (3) John Philip Booth: served in U. S. Navy, World War I; married Martha Anderson. Issue:
      I. Virginia Elizabeth Booth: graduated, University of Georgia, 1951; married July 6, 1951, Harold Braden Andrews.
   (4) James Exum Booth: served in World War I; never married.
   (5) Howard Coates Booth: served in World War I; never married.
   (6) Robert Claude Booth
   (7) Sarah Pickard Booth
   (8) William Persons Booth: attended Georgia School of Technology and Emory University; S.A.E.; Captain, Company M, 338th Infantry, 85th Division, World War II; served in Rome-Arno, North Apennines, and Po Valley Campaigns; awarded Purple Heart (wounded in action in the battle for Mount Canda), Bronze Star, Silver Star (for gallantry in action—took over command of Company L on the battlefield when its own Company Commander became a casualty; led it in an assault on the high mountains overlooking the town of Pinitro, Italy; commanded by radio his own heavy weapons company, which was supporting him in the assault).
   (9) Edwin Thomas Booth: 1st Lieutenant, 7th Medical Supply Depot, North Africa, World War II.
5. Bertha Emma Persons: married Samuel H. Kiser. Issue:
   (1) Gertrude Kiser: married Eugene E. Powell. Issue:
      I. Virginia Kiser Powell: married D. W. Parfit. Issue:
         (I) Dianne Parfit
         (II) Sheryl Parfit

(III) Pamela Ellen Parfit

II. June Powell: married Mabry Edwards. Issue:
(I) Mabry Edwards, Jr.
(II) Lee Edwards
(III) Susan Annette Edwards

III. Jeanne Vivian Powell

6. Victor Hugo Persons: born December 27, 1884; Baptist minister; attended Moody Institute, Heidelberg University, University of Chicago; graduated, Southern Baptist Theological Seminary; married first Lynne Morris and secondly Audrea Bailey. Issue by first marriage:

(1) Virginia Sarah Persons: born March 31, 1913; attended Bessie Tift College; married Richard Pharis, who graduated, Ohio State University, and served in World War II. Issue:
I. Richard Persons Pharis: born March 19, 1937.
II. Virginia Lynne Pharis: born August 25, 1948.

7. Claude Cutts Persons: born December 19, 1886; married June 14, 1916, Mary Elizabeth Pryor, born August 21, 1891, member: D.A.R. Issue:

(1) Claude Cutts Persons, Jr.: born October 1, 1926; served in World War II; graduated, University of Alabama; Pi Kappa Phi.
(2) Anna Elizabeth Persons: born July 24, 1930; graduated, Georgia State College for Women, Milledgeville.

8. Jeffie Moore Persons: born September 4, 1888; attended Wesleyan College; member: D.A.R. (Past Chapter Regent), U.D.C. (Past Chapter President); married December 25, 1915, Shepherd Green Pryor, Jr., born March 11, 1888, editor and publisher, *The Fitzgerald Herald,* Fitzgerald, Georgia. Issue:

(1) Sarah Anne Pryor: born February 17, 1917; A.B., Georgia State College for Women, Valdosta; married 1938 John Wyatt Mathis, Jr., born May 5, 1917.
(2) Shepherd Green Pryor, III: born June 27, 1919; graduated, Georgia School of Technology; Pi Kappa Phi; Captain, Air Corps, World War II; Director, Instrument Training, base unit in Blytheville, Arkansas, part of Eastern Flying Command; married Lenora Louise Standifer, born April 5, 1920. Issue:
I. Sandra Anita Pryor: born September 22, 1943.
II. Shepherd Green Pryor, IV: born September 11, 1946.
III. Robert Stephen Pryor: born December 3, 1949.
IV. Patty Jeanne Pryor: born October 10, 1951.
(3) Jeanne Evelyn Pryor: born October 4, 1922; B.S., University of Georgia; married John William Spence. He was born October 17, 1918; graduated, University of Nebraska; Sigma Nu; Captain, Military Intelligence, World War II. Issue:
I. Hollace Anita Spence: born January 7, 1949.
II. Lisa Louise Spence: born August 23, 1950.

9. Eva Persons:[31] born October 19, 1890; member: U.D.C. (Macon), D.A.R. (Savannah Chapter); married October 9, 1912, George Willis Cole, business executive and civic leader, born November 13, 1887, died June 6, 1939. Issue:

(1) Sarah Carolyn Cole: born July 24, 1913; graduated, North Avenue Prebyterian School (now The Westminster Schools); A.B., Agnes Scott College; Phi Pi; married March 20, 1937,

---

[31]See Introduction.

Clarence Bruce Gregory. He served as Major, Corps of Engineers, World War II; Regimental Adjutant, 38th Engineer Regiment, Ascension Island; in charge, airfield construction, Leopoldville, Belgian Congo, Dakar, French West Africa, and Marocco (Presidential Unit Citation); Executive Officer, Engineering District 20, Services of Supply; Commanding Officer, Victory Ordnance Plant, Decatur, Illinois (Presidential Citation). Issue:

I. Carol Persons Gregory: born August 17, 1939.
II. Bruce Marshall Gregory: born September 1, 1945.

George Washington Persons: son of Thomas Jefferson and Elizabeth Eleanor (Park) Persons; married first Cora Thurman and secondly Ola Christian.

James Monroe Persons: son of Thomas Jefferson and Elizabeth Eleanor (Park) Persons; married Elizabeth Rogers. Issue:

1. Robert Persons: married Blanche King. No issue.
2. Minnie Persons: never married.
3. James Monroe Persons: born November 4, 1880; died April 4, 1938; married November, 1904, Ellie Kate Snipes. Issue:
   (1) Minnie Ora Persons: born March 17, 1909; Major, Nurse Corps, U. S. Army, 1942-1945.
   (2) Lois Elizabeth Persons: born November 15, 1914.
4. Loula Persons: married Charles S. Hogg. Issue:
   (1) Nell Hogg
   (2) Thelma Hogg
   (3) Elizabeth Hogg
   (4) Charles S. Hogg, Jr.
   (5) Frances Hogg
   (6) Carolyn Hogg
5. Grover Cleveland Persons: married Mary Will King. Issue:
   (1) Mary Bailey Persons
   (2) William Persons
   (3) Harry Persons
   (4) Robert Persons
   (5) James Monroe Persons
6. Joe Rogers Persons: married Vertie Sinclair. Issue:
   (1) Rogers Persons
   (2) Joan Persons
7. George Washington Persons: married Mabel Clark. Issue:
   (1) Mildred Persons
   (2) Mary Elizabeth Persons
8. Roscoe Persons
9. Charles Lowe Persons: married Tina Stripling. Issue:
   (1) Charles Lowe Persons
   (2) Jack Stripling Persons
   (3) Lewis Persons
10. Nettie Persons: never married.
11. Rubylee Persons: married John Henry Statham. Issue:
   (1) Ruth Statham
   (2) James Monroe Statham
   (3) Hazel Statham
   (4) Betty Statham

12. Estelle Persons: married James Drew Pierce. Issue:
    (1) Betty Ann Pierce
13. Loucile Persons: married W. Armour Cook.

Caroline T. Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; born July 20, 1828; married December 17, 1849, Peter M. Faulkner, who died March 4, 1890. Issue (possibly among others):

1. John T. Faulkner: married Eulalie ..... Issue:
    (1) Mary Faulkner
    (2) Lawrence Faulkner
    (3) Hilton Faulkner
2. Jones P. Faulkner
3. Clavis Faulkner: married Willie Flournoy.
4. Carrie Faulkner: married Lee McElharey. Issue:
    (1) Lilla McElharey
5. Eldes Faulkner: married Ida ..... Issue:
    (1) Iola Faulkner: married Clifford Lynch.
    (2) Arthur Faulkner
    (3) Lillian Faulkner
    (4) Ethel Faulkner
    (5) Hilton Faulkner
    (6) Marcus Faulkner

Nancy Adeline Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; married October 29, 1868, in Monroe County, Georgia, John W. Abercombie. Issue:

1. Otis Abercombie: married 1900 Mattie Roberts.
2. Kelly Abercombie: married 1901 Susan Warship.
3. Nancy Abercombie: married Benjamin Zellner.
4. Bessie Abercombie: married ..... Jackson.

Matilda Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; married Astor Steale. Issue:

1. A daughter: married Malburn Kitchens. Issue:
    (1) Arthur Kitchens
    (2) Nannie Charlton Kitchens

Mary Jane Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; born 1833; married November 6, 1851, in Monroe County, Georgia, William S. Middlebrooks. Issue:

1. A daughter: married Robert L. Williams. Issue:
    (1) Robert L. Williams, Jr.

Elizabeth Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; married first John M. McDowell and secondly Dr. Jinks. Issue by first marriage:

1. William P. McDowell: served in Confederate States Army; married Serena Ann Bloodworth. Issue:
    (1) Mattie Mae McDowell: never married.
    (2) Elizabeth McDowell: married Posey Clayton Carnes. Issue:
        I. Maybeth Carnes: married first Stillwell Robison; married secondly Douglas McCall Robertson. Issue by first

marriage:
(I) Mary Ann Robison
II. Posey Clayton Carnes, Jr.: served in World War II; married Katherine Kamper. Issue:
(I) Betty Jo Carnes
(II) Mary Carnes
(3) John Macon McDowell: married Rosa Putnam. Issue:
I. Frank McDowell
II. Willie Matee McDowell
III. Marian McDowell
(4) Willie McDowell: married Dr. Eugene Bailey. No issue.
(5) Mary McDowell: never married.
(6) Frances McDowell: married James Carnes. Issue:
I. Frances Carnes
II. James Carnes
III. Erwin Carnes
(7) Glover McDowell: married Nettie Bell McMillan.
(8) Eugene McDowell: married Laura Berkle. No issue.
(8) Clifford McDowell: married Jewel Ring. No issue.
(10) Lillian McDowell: married John Gentry. Issue:
I. John Gentry
II. Robert Gentry

2. Susan Ann McDowell: married Thomas H. Bloodworth. Issue:
(1) Herbert B. Bloodworth: married first Sarah Wilson and secondly Mary Hardwick. Issue by first marriage:
I. Herbert B. Bloodworth, Jr.
II. A child: died young.
Issue by second marriage:
I. Martha Emma Gertrude Bloodworth: married William Jesse Partridge.
II. Mary Hill Bloodworth: married Bruce Woodruff.

3. Gertrude McDowell: married John T. Goodman. Issue:
(1) Lucy Goodman
(2) Ethel Goodman

Issue of Elizabeth (Persons) McDowell by second marriage to Dr. Jinks:

1. John G. Jinks: married Emily Gilmore. Issue:
(1) Eleanor Jinks
(2) Bessie Jinks
(3) Roberta Jinks
(4) Flossie Jinks
(5) Nannie Jinks
(6) Bell Gertrude Jinks
2. Nancy Matilda Jinks: married Dolley Gilmore. Issue:
(1) Emma Gilmore
(2) Vashti Gilmore
3. Oscar P. Jinks: married first Nanna Burford and secondly Alice Dumas. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Charles Jinks
(2) Gales Jinks
(3) Willie Jinks
(4) Davey Jinks
4. Clovis Jinks: married Robert Oxford.

Samantha Diana Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; born 1839; married November 2, 1855, Alexander Allison. Issue:

1. Emma Gertrude Allison: born November 24, 1857; married November 20, 1873, B. J. White. Issue:
   (1) Otis H. White: born January 15, 1875.
   (2) Laurie E. White: born July 26, 1877; married April 28, 1900, H. D. Owens.
   (3) Jessie G. White: born April 12, 1880; married December 18, 1900, J. H. Thrash.
   (4) Mittie J. White: born January 3, 1882.
   (5) Martha S. White: twin of Mittie J. White.
   (6) Annie May White: born November 19, 1890.
   (7) John Allison White: born November, 1892.
   (8) Clarence A. White: born December 13, 1896.
2. Robert Pinkney Allison: removed to Texas.
3. John Thomas Allison: removed to Colorado.
4. Mary Nancy Elizabeth Allison: married Thomas Band. No issue.
5. William Alexander Allison: removed to Texas.
6. Milton Amos Allison
7. Diana Neal Allison
8. Martha Frances Allison: married Thomas Jefferson Roberts. No issue.
9. Carrie Louise Allison

Cynthia Persons: daughter of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; born 1841; married February 24, 1859, in Monroe County, Georgia, Thomas J. Middlebrooks. Issue:

1. John Thomas Middlebrooks: married Mary Rhodes. Issue:
   (1) Clifford Middlebrooks
   (2) Ruth Middlebrooks
2. A son.
3. Benjamin Herbert Middlebrooks: married Ethel Crawford. Issue:
   (1) Benjamin Herbert Middlebrooks, Jr.
4. Ida Eugenia Middlebrooks: married ..... Middlebrooks.

William Pinkney Persons, Jr.: son of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons; born 1844; died 1910; married 1866 Martha Ann Trice, born December 31, 1848, died 1919. Issue:

1. Minnie Lee Persons: married Dr. Mack Jamerson. Issue:
   (1) Julian Lee Jamerson
   (2) Marian Jamerson
2. Abner Thaddeus Persons: married Aura Zellner. Issue:
   (1) Emmie Persons: married ..... Williams.
   (2) Alma Persons: married Ezra Reeves. Issue:
      I. Owen Reeves
      II. Aura Frances Reeves
      III. Martha Reeves
   (3) Mattie Ruth Persons
   (4) Nita Persons: married ..... Nicholson.
   (5) Abner Thaddeus Persons, Jr.: married Elise Dumas.
   (6) Elise Persons
   (7) Clifford Persons

(8) Zellna Persons
(9) Christine Persons

3. Effie Persons: born 1874; died 1902; married 1893 Robert Zellner. Issue:
(1) Bernard Zellner
(2) Mattie Frank Zellner

4. Mary Alice Persons: born 1879; died 1911; married 1900 Cliff Nelson. Issue:
(1) Edith May Nelson: born 1902; married 1928, Roy Munford. Issue:
I. James Munford
II. Thomas Jefferson Munford

5. Carrie Belle Persons: born 1880; married first in 1898 James E. McNeice; married secondly in 1917 Andrew J. McMakin. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Robin Douglas McNeice: born 1900; married 1922 Helen Voorhess.
(2) Ellison Stanley: born 1905.

Issue of Carrie Belle (Persons) McNeice by second marriage to Andrew J. McMakin:
(1) Doris McMakin: born 1918.
(2) Jacquelin McMakin: born 1920; died 1922.

6. Martha Pinkney Persons: born 1882; died 1905; married May 10, 1903, Dr. L. J. Lesueur. Issue:
(1) Lawton Lesueur

7. Gordon Persons: married Annie Brown.

Benjamin Franklin Persons: son of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born January 17, 1800; "died January 28, 1885, leaving a large estate of real and personal property," William Pinkney Persons, administrator;[32] is buried near his old home in Jasper County; married first in 1827 Sarah Williams, born 1807, died 1848; married a second time (wife's name unavailable). Issue by first marriage:

1. Thomas Jones Persons: born February, 1831.
2. William Pinkney Persons: born December, 1833.
3. Benjamin Franklin Persons, Jr.: served in the Confederate States Army; was killed in the war; is buried at Arlington Heights, Washington, D. C.
4. James T. Persons: died young.
5. George W. Persons: born November 6, 1848.

Issue of Benjamin Franklin Persons by second marriage:

1. Andrew J. Persons
2. Randolph E. Persons
3. Florrie Persons
4. Ollie Persons
5. Lovet M. Persons: born 1865.

Thomas Jones Persons:[33] son of Benjamin Franklin and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born February, 1831, in Jasper County, Georgia; served in 36th Georgia Regiment, Confederate States Army, and was severely wounded in battle; died November 13, 1868; married December 21, 1851, Sarah Smith, born 1833.

---

[32]Jasper County, Georgia, Declaration Book A, p. 244.
[33]1860 Census, Monroe County, Georgia, Vol. 10, p. 806, family No. 721.

Issue:

1. Zoudie Persons: married Robert D. Smith, attorney of Knoxville, Tennessee. Issue:
   (1) Bessie Smith: married Homer W. Wright. Issue:
      I. Homer Wright
      II. Robert W. Wright
   (2) William Thomas Smith
   (3) Florence Lillian Smith
   (4) Robert D. Smith
   (5) Jonathan Northrop Smith
   (6) Howard Persons Smith
2. John Howard Persons: born 1856; married 1893 Anna Tucker. Issue:
   (1) Howard Ernest Persons
   (2) Clarence Persons
   (3) Sarah Lee Persons
   (4) A child: died young.
3. Lillian Persons
4. Lilla Persons
5. Carrie Iola Persons: born 1860; married Bolivar H. Ray. Issue:
   (1) Clifford Ray
   (2) Thomas Jones Ray
   (3) Bolivar Hall Ray
   (4) Lucile Ray
   (5) Ruth Ray
   (6) George Ray
6. Thomas Walter Persons: married 1889 Mina Scott; removed to Pueblo, Colorado. Issue:
   (1) Lucile Persons
   (2) Thomas Persons
7. Mary Lou Persons: married Dr. Wiley B. Finney.
8. Minnie Clyde Persons: married J. Lee Watson. Issue:
   (1) Lilla May Watson
   (2) J. Lee Watson, Jr.

William Pinkney Persons: son of Benjamin and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born December, 1833; died 1919; 1st Lieutenant, Confederate States Army; was the tallest man in his regiment; participated in numerous battles and "never received a scratch"; married December 22, 1853, Mary Ann Kelley, born 1835, died June 11, 1899. His will, dated January 28, 1914, with a codicil dated December 17, 1915, was probated August 11, 1919.[34] Devisees were "my eight children," including sons, J. B. Persons, W. P. Persons, Thomas B. Persons, and daughter, Clara E. Persons; negro servants, Reubin and Cora Gilstrap ("for their faithfulness to me in life"). The will mentions his brother, George Persons. Executor was George P. Loyd. Witnesses were F. J. McElheney, G. L. Faulkner, E. N. Smith. In the codicil his son, Thomas B. Persons, was made joint-executor with George P. Loyd, because of the latter's feeble condition. Issue:

1. Judson Celestia Persons: died 1918; married 1872 George Pierce Loyd, born 1845, died 1918. Issue:
   (1) Winfred Loyd: married Mrs. Florence Lloyd, widow. Issue:

---

[34]Jasper County, Georgia, Will Book, 1910-1915, pp. 137-138.

1. Winifred Loyd: married Harry L. McMurray.
(2) Alma Loyd: married Oscar Phillips. Issue:
1. Virginia Phillips: married Stewart Cunningham. Issue:
(I) Stewart Cunningham, Jr.
(3) Estelle Loyd: married January 11, 1914, John Arthur Stone. Issue:
I. John Marion Stone: born 1919; married Helen ..... Issue:
(I) Lee Stone
II. Helen Persons Stone: born 1922; married Joseph Whitehurst. Issue:
(I) John Whitehurst

2. Nannie Persons: married January 24, 1884, Thomas M. Payne.[35] Issue:
(1) James W. Payne: physician; married Grace Phillips. Issue:
I. Charlotte Payne: married Charles Cross.
II. Carolyn Payne
III. Nan Payne
IV. James W. Payne, Jr.
(2) Lucile Payne: married Allen Stone. Issue:
I. Elizabeth Stone: married Carl Smith.
II. Lillian Stone: married Scott Poer. Issue:
(I) Dorothy Carol Poer
III. Thomas Stone: married Evelyn ..... Issue:
(I) Craig Stone

3. Clara E. Persons: married Eli Malone. Issue:
(1) Benjamin Malone: married Pauline Kelly. Issue:
I. Thomas Malone
II. Benjamin Malone
III. Eugenia Malone
IV. Phillips Malone: died young.
(2) Mary Malone
(3) Rosa Malone: married F. F. Davison. Issue:
I. Donald Davison
II. Michael Davison
III. Ann Davison

4. Sarah Rebecca Persons: married Charles F. Middlebrooks. Issue:
(1) Elizabeth Middlebrooks: married Dr. W. A. Williams. Issue:
I. Elizabeth Williams: married George Johnson. Issue:
(I) George Johnson, Jr.
(II) William Johnson
II. William A. Williams, Jr.
(2) Nina Middlebrooks: married John G. Dorsett, Jr. Issue:
I. Ruth Dorsett
II. John G. Dorsett, III: married Marian Roberts. Issue:
(I) Marian Lynn Dorsett
(3) Catherine Middlebrooks: married Lewis A. Matthews. Issue:
I. Lewis A. Matthews: Ensign, U. S. Navy; killed in World War II.

---

[35]Jasper County, Georgia, Marriages, 1879-1885, p. 208.

II. Catherine Matthews
(4) Mary Frances Middlebrooks: married James C. Johnson. Issue:
I. James C. Johnson, Jr.
(5) Charles F. Middlebrooks, Jr.

5. Mary Elizabeth Persons: married William Henry Middlebrooks, Jr. Issue:
(1) Mary Lois Middlebrooks: married Grover Cleveland Lowery.
(2) William Fred Middlebrooks: married Valette Johnston. Issue:
I. William Fred Middlebrooks, Jr.: served in U. S. Navy, World War II; married June Beauchamp. Issue:
(I) William Rodeous Middlebrooks
II. Ann Elizabeth Middlebrooks
(3) Rollin Persons Middlebrooks: married Janie Crook. Issue:
I. Rollin Persons Middlebrooks, Jr.: married Lois Ann Bailey.
II. Charles Middlebrooks
III. Robert Henry Middlebrooks

6. John Benjamin Persons: married December 1, 1878, Ella Phillips.[36] Issue:
(1) Mamie Persons: married William Chappell Benton. Issue:
I. Julia Benton: married Thomas Swan. Issue:
(I) Thomas Swan, Jr.
II. Sarah Benton: married Charles H. Powell. Issue:
(I) Judy Powell
(II) Charles H. Powell, Jr.
III. William Chappell Benton, Jr.
IV. Mary Fleeta Benton: married Fred Singer. Issue:
(I) Fred Singer, Jr.
(II) Benton Singer
(III) Mary Singer
(IV) William Singer
V. James Benton
(2) John Dozier Persons: married Fleta White. Issue:
I. Elizabeth Persons: married first Augustus Lane and secondly Ernest Ballard. Issue by first marriage:
(I) Augustus Lane, Jr.
(II) William Lane, Jr.
II. Marjorie Persons: married Hurbert F. Brightwell. Issue:
(I) Hurbert F. Brightwell, Jr.
III. John Dozier Persons, Jr.: married Virginia Massey. Issue:
(I) John Dozier Persons, III.
(3) Howard Pinkney Persons: administrator of the estate of Mrs. Ella C. Persons, June 1, 1942;[37] married Loveda McGuirt. Issue:
I. Howard Pinkney Persons, Jr.: Lt. Colonel, U. S. Army; married Virginia Lewis.
II. Louise Persons: married Jacob Sanders.
(4) Harvey Knox Persons: married Grace Flournoy. Issue:
I. Cornelia Persons
II. Catherine Persons

---

[36]Jasper County, Georgia, Marriages, 1877-1879, p. 134.
[37]Jasper County, Georgia, Minute Book 5, pp. 262-263, and File 2918.

III. Harvey Knox Persons, Jr.
(5) Ray Monroe Persons: married Laree Malone. Issue:
I. Jean Persons: married John B. Mays, Major, U. S. Armv. now in Bermuda. Issue:
(I) Laray Mays
(6) Carl Phillips Persons: married Ruth Harris.
(7) Hugh Persons: married Linta Hawkins. Issue:
I. Dorothy Ethel Persons
(8) Ethel Persons: married J. Smith Wilson. Issue:
I. J. Smith Wilson, Jr.: married September 23, 1951, Mary Ellen Porter.
(9) Finney Persons: married Hal Lynch. Issue:
I. Hal Lynch, Jr.
II. Lawrence Persons Lynch

7. William Franklin Persons: married Lena Harris. Issue:
(1) Roy Persons: married Edith Walker. Issue:
I. Rachel Persons: married Jack Birdsong of Montreal, Canada. Issue:
(I) Jack Birdsong, Jr.

8. Thomas Burton Persons: married first Catherine Middlebrooks and secondly Bessie (Spears) Malone. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Henry Pinkney Persons: married Ruth Benton. Issue:
I. Henry Pinkney Persons, Jr.: married Eaden Taylor. Issue:
(I) Henry Pinkney Persons, III.
(II) Eaden Persons
II. Betty Benton Persons: married Oscar Thompson. Issue:
(I) Elizabeth Thompson

Issue by second marriage:
(1) Thomas Burton Pinkney Persons: born October 29, 1914; attended Alabama Polytechnic Institute; graduated, University of Cincinnati; served four years in U. S. Naval Reserve; was separated with the rank of Lieutenant.

George W. Persons: son of Benjamin Franklin and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born November 6, 1848; died 1906; Superintendent, Shady Dale Academy; married 1870 Imogene Johnston, born 1852, died 1912. Issue:

1. Ernest Eugene Persons: attorney of Eastman, Georgia; married first Alice Williamson; died 1903; married secondly Carribel Edwards, died 1917. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Emily Persons: married Clarence Rawlins. Issue:
I. Frances Rawlins: married Charles O. Summers, chemical engineer.
(2) Martha Persons: married George N. Allen.
Issue by second marriage:
(1) Milton Edwards Persons: born and died 1917.
2. Benjamin Stephen Persons: married Mary Scandrett. Issue:
(1) Benjamin Stephen Persons, Jr.: civil engineer; married Frances Neisler. Issue:
I. Donna Maria Persons
3. Fanny Kate Persons: not married; lives in Atlanta, Georgia.
4. Emma George Persons: married William J. Tucker. Issue:
(1) Anne Elizabeth Tucker: married John F. Cotton.

(2) Imogene Johnston Tucker: died in infancy.

5. Clarence Lyttleton Persons: married Nita Clarke.
6. Clifford Pinkney Persons: twin of Clarence Lyttleton; married Ethel Mikell Turner.
7. James Thomas Persons: married Lena Hunter. Issue:
   (1) Katherine Persons: married James A. Lofton.
   (2) Jimmie Persons: married John Alford Jones. Issue:
      I. Alan Alford Jones
      II. Carol Jones

Andrew J. Persons: son of Benjamin Franklin Persons (1800-1885) by his second marriage; married December 18, 1854, Annie Dougherty.[38] Issue:

1. Bessie Persons: married ..... Thomas.
2. Harvey F. Persons
3. George Persons: married first Elizabeth Maddox and secondly Ruby ..... Issue:
   (1) Dorothy Persons
   (2) Jack Persons
4. Sarah Persons: married Robert Campbell.
5. Ruth Persons

Ollie Persons: daughter of Benjamin Franklin Persons by his second marriage; married ..... Kinard. Issue:

1. Ina Kinard
2. Albert Kinard
3. Wilene Kinard
4. Ruth Kinard
5. Grady Kinard

Randolph F. Persons: son of Benjamin Franklin Persons by his second marriage; married January 31, 1884, Mollie Banks.[39] Petition of Mrs. Mollie H. Persons to be made administratrix of the estate of Randolph H. Persons, who died November 12, 1893, is dated November 22, 1893.[40]

Florrie Persons: daughter of Benjamin Franklin Persons by his second marriage; married Thomas W. Pye.

Lovet M. Persons: son of Benjamin Franklin Persons by his second marriage; born 1865. Petition, dated October 5, 1885, of Lovet M. Persons, aged 20, minor child of Benjamin Persons, deceased, requests that his friend and brother-in-law, Thomas W. Pye, be appointed as his guardian.[41]

Mary J. Persons: daughter of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born August 31, 1804; died December 21, 1888; married November 16, 1820, Alexander Allison, born October 20, 1789, died July 16, 1853. Issue:

1. Milton Allison: born 1821; never married.

---

[38]Jasper County, Georgia, Marriages, 1879-1885, p. 250.
[39]*Ibid.*, p. 213.
[40]Jasper County, Georgia, Declaration Book A, p. 484.
[41]*Ibid.*, p. 256.

2. Martha Allison: born 1823; died 1877; married Green Traylor.
3. Narcissa Allison: died July 20, 1877; married Charles Smith.
4. Sarah Jones Allison: died July 26, 1853; married Samuel Hines.
5. Alexander Allison: married November 2, 1855, Samantha Diana Persons, daughter of William Pinkney and Nancy (Freeman) Persons.
6. Mary Ann Allison: born February 22, 1831; married Joel Shivers Battle.
7. Amos Allison: born March 18, 1833; died September 18, 1862.
8. Robert G. Allison: born October 20, 1835; died May 7, 1866; married Sarah Jackson.
9. Jesse M. Allison: born November 1, 1837; died August 10, 1841.
10. Frances Elizabeth Allison: born November 22, 1830, died January, 1887; married George Sullivan.
11. Thomas Jefferson Allison: born December 26, 1843; died September 1, 1847.
12. Diana Neal Allison: born January 17, 1849.

Sarah Rose Persons: daughter of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born January 10, 1807, in Warren County, Georgia; died September 27, 1883, in Nixburg, Alabama; married April 25, 1827, Simeon Lowry Smith, born December 28, 1798, in Georgia, died October 5, 1868, in Dadeville, Alabama. Issue:

1. Caroline Smith: married ..... Corfew.
2. Thomas J. Smith: Colonel; died January 24, 1894; married Mary Coker, born August 10, 1838, died April 21, 1881.
3. Jones Persons Smith: born 1831; removed to Louisiana; married first in 1858 Maratha E. Boring; married secondly in 1865 Anna A. Lassiter; married thirdly in 1892 Anna Hollingsworth.
4. Mary R. Smith: born 1834; married ..... Thomas.
5. Otis Augustus Smith: Captain; died 1915; married ..... Johns.
6. Emma (also shown as Emily) Smith: born 1839; married John W. Johnston.
7. Beatrice L. Smith: born 1844; married ..... Fleming.
8. Felix Leslie Smith: born April 30, 1847, in Dadeville, Alabama; entered service in February, 1863, Company L, 12th Louisiana Regiment, Confederate States Army, at Port Hudson; was in the Battles of Baker's Creek, Resaca, Marietta, and Jonesboro; was ordered to Vicksburg from Baker's Creek, and made his escape shortly before Grant completed his lines around that area; joined Loring's Division; remained with the Army of Mississippi until it joined the Army of Tennessee in April, 1864, and eventually surrendered in North Carolina; after the war, practiced law in Dadeville and Rockford, Alabama; was County Solicitor of Tallapoosa County, 1872-1876, Mayor of Dadeville, Presidential Elector, 1884, Chairman of various Democratic Committees, of the Congressional Committee and of the State Committee; was organizer and Commander of Camp Henry W. Cox, United Confederate Veterans; married in 1878 Ida Ione Thomas. Issue:
   (1) Bertha Smith
   (2) Posey Smith
   (3) Beatrice Smith
   (4) Maxie Smith
   (5) Felix Smith

Martha N. Persons: daughter of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born

February 17, 1809; married in June, 1826, S. Stanley Peurifoy, born 1800. Issue:

1. Sarah Ann Peurifoy: married December 14, 1843, Ambrose Murphy. Issue:
   (1) E. S. Murphy
   (2) T. E. Murphy
   (3) Otis Murphy
2. John Whitfield Peurifoy: married first Mary Green and secondly Nettie Mattox. Issue by first marriage:
   (1) Mary Peurifoy: married Carnie Newman.
   (2) Julia Peurifoy: married ..... McDonald.
3. Virginia Peurifoy: born 1832; married Freeman Walker, born 1830, killed June 27, 1864, at Petersburg, Virginia, while serving in Company K, 27th Georgia Regiment, General Robert E. Lee's Division, Confederate States Army. Issue:
   (1) Sarah Walker: married Robert S. Stanford. Issue:
      I. Jennie Stanford
      II. May Stanford
      III. Lilly Stanford
      IV. Jewell Stanford
      V. Freeman Stanford
      VI. Bruce Stanford
      VII. Herbert Stanford
      VIII. Paul Stanford
      IX. Roberts Stanford
4. Amos Peurifoy: born 1834; married first ..... Mathews and secondly Lou McCoy. Issue by first marriage:
   (1) Jennie Peurifoy: married ..... Hugly.
   Issue by second marriage:
   (1) Martha Peurifoy: married ..... Hollis.
   (2) Jennie Peurifoy: married ..... Collins.
   (3) Stanley Peurifoy: removed to Texas.
   (4) Jackie Peurifoy: removed to Texas.
5. Charles H. Peurifoy: born 1838; died October 8, 1900; married November 23, 1867, Jennie R. Fryer. Issue:
   (1) Benjamin S. Peurifoy
   (2) Fannie S. Peurifoy
   (3) Elizabeth Neal Peurifoy
   (4) Clyde E. Peurifoy
   (5) Irene G. Peurifoy
   (6) Charles H. Peurifoy, Jr.
6. Robert Peurifoy: born 1844.

Lovett Persons: son of Jones and Diana (Neal) Persons; born May 25, 1814;[42] died about 1861; served in the Indian War; married August 10, 1841, in Monroe County, Georgia, Malinda Lyon,[43] born 1825. Issue:

1. Mary Ann E. Persons: born 1844; married December 14, 1863, in

---

[42]1850 Census, Monroe County, Georgia, Vol. 10, p. 2, family No. 146, lists Lovett Persons, age: 26. This would place his birth in 1824, but the year 1814, as given in the Bible record, would seem to be more logical.

[43]Marriage Book A, p. 195.

Monroe County, Georgia, Allen J. Williams. Issue:

(1) Allen J. Williams: twin of Alma Williams.
(2) Alma Williams: married Nicholas Ware Parkman.
(3) William J. Williams

2. Sarah E. Persons: born 1846; married John Walker Miller. Issue:
   (1) Mayola Miller: married Henly Moore.
   (2) Adelaide Miller: never married.
   (3) Johnnie Miller: married ..... Butts.
3. Susan Diana Persons: born 1849; married Peyton Ward of Virginia and Georgia. Issue:
   (1) Eula Ward: married Thomas Scott Grigg. Issue:
      I. Peyton Ward Grigg: married Penny ..... Issue:
         (I) Thomas Scott Grigg
         (II) Susanne Grigg
      II. Eula May Grigg: married ..... Pierce.
   (2) Florence Ward: married Charlie Boyd Cauthen. Issue:
      I. W. Frank Cauthen
      II. Harold Leak Cauthen: married Jean Allen.
      III. Florence Ward Cauthen: married John Boyd Stanley. Issue:
         (I) John Boyd Stanley, Jr.
         (II) Charlie Cauthen Stanley
   (3) Clara Ward: married William Henry Chambers. Issue:
      I. William Henry Chambers, Jr.
      II. Robert Ward Chambers
   (4) Lillian Beatrice Ward: married Harvey Anderson West. Issue:
      I. Harvey Anderson West, Jr.
   (5) Dorothy Lee Ward
   (6) Eva Ward: married C. Parker Persons.[44] Issue:
      I. C. Parker Persons, Jr.
4. Emma Persons: married John Abercombie, a widower, whose first wife was Nannie A. Persons. No issue:
5. Erastus Persons: married Lula Zellner. Issue:
   (1) Floy Persons
   (2) Charles Persons
   (3) Francis Persons
   (4) Erastus Persons, Jr.
   (5) Susan Persons
   (6) Willie Persons
6. Charles W. Persons: married Susan Wilcoxson; removed to Texas.
7. Lula Persons: married Lee McLester of LaGrange, Georgia. Issue:
   (1) Hortense McLester
   (2) James McLester
   (3) Kathleen McLester
   (4) Lee McLester, Jr.

---

[44]His branch of the family is as follows:

John Persons: removed from Virginia to Russell and Tallapoosa Counties, Alabama; married Mary Thompson. Issue:

1. John Persons
2. Sarah Persons

3. William Matthew Persons: of whom later.
4. James Persons
5. Eliza Persons

William Matthew Persons: son of John and Mary (Thompson) Persons; born 1847; served in Bellamy's Battery, Light Artillery, Waddell's Battalion, Confederate States Army; married Alice Virginia Longshore. Issue:

1. Sarah Persons: died in infancy.
2. William Ernest Persons: born June 17, 1879, in Alexander City, Alabama; served in Spanish-American War and in various campaigns of the Phillipine Insurrection; Captain, 15th U. S. Infantry in China, 1915-1916; commanded 8th ammunition train in 8th Division, World War I; was Professor of Military Science and Tactics, University of Mississippi and University of Alabama; Chief of Staff, 80th Division; Executive Officer, National Guard Bureau; in 1938 retired from the Army with the rank of Colonel; in 1939 was appointed by Governor Dixon of Alabama as Director, Department of Corrections and Institutions; author of several textbooks on military science and tactics; married November 2, 1905, Anne Lawrence Cobb. Issue:
   (1) John Pierpont Persons: married Virginia Hawkins.
   (2) Alice Virginia Persons: married Edward E. Holding.
   (3) William Ernest Persons, Jr.
   (4) Albert Cobb Persons
   (5) Lawrence Longshore Persons
   (6) James Matthew Persons
3. C. Parker Persons: Chief of the Southeastern Division of the U. S. Department of Commerce; died 1950 in Atlanta, Georgia; married Eva Ward. Issue:
   (1) C. Parker Persons, Jr.
4. John C. Persons: born May 9, 1888, in Atlanta, Georgia; LLB., University of Alabama; Treasurer, University of Alabama, 1912-1913; City Attorney and Assistant County Attorney, Tuscaloosa, 1913-1917; President of several lumber companies including Persons Lumber Company; official of various banks; since 1930, President and Director, First National Bank of Birmingham; Director: Alabama By-Products Corporation of Birmingham, Alabama Great Southern Railroad Company of Washington, Alabama Power Company, Avondale Mills of Birmingham and Sylacauga, Protective Life Insurance Company of Birmingham, United States Fidelity and Guaranty Company of Baltimore; member: Jefferson County Chapter, American Red Cross (Director), Birmingham Board of Education, Executive Council of the American Bankers Association, State Armory Commission of the State of Alabama, Southern Research Institute (trustee), Executive Committee of the Birmingham Chamber of Commerce Committe of 100, Birmingham Chamber of Commerce (former Treasurer and Director), Executive Committee of the State American Legion, Birmingham Industrial Board (former Vice-Chairman and Director), Board of Governors of Mountain Brook Country Club, Alabama Bankers Association (former Chairman, National Legislative Committee and Education Committee), Advisory Committee of National Emergency Council, Boys Club of Birmingham (former Director), Phi Beta Kappa, Omicron Delta Kappa, Phi Kappa Sigma, Scabbard and Blade, Pershing Rifles, Newcomen Society, Southern Society of New York; Captain and Major, 4th and 7th Infantry Divisions, 1917-1919, overseas; Lieutenant Colonel, Infantry, Alabama National Guard, 1924; Brigadier General, National Guard of United States, 1930; Commander, 62nd Infantry Brigade; Major General, Army of the United States, 1940; Commander, 31st Infantry Division, overseas; in Southwest Pacific, New Guinea campaigns, including operations at Aitape and Maffin Bay;

commanded assault troops in occupation of Island of Mortai, 1944; Lieutenant General, State of Alabama, 1948; awarded numerous decorations including: Distinguished Service Cross (for extraordinary heroism against armed enemy in France, World War I), Distinguished Service Medal (World War II, Victory Medal with five battle stars (World War I), Southwest Pacific Theater Medal with three battle stars and one bronze arrowhead (amphibious landing operation) (World War II), Special Medal by State of Alabama, Distinguished Service Cross by State of Florida, Distinguished Service Medal by United Daughters of the Confederacy, Joint Citation by States of Florida, Alabama, Mississippi, and Louisiana for leadership in command of troops from these states in World War II, Distinguished Service Cross by State of Mississippi; married June 12, 1913, Elonia Dudley Hutchinson. Issue:

(1) John Cecil Persons: deceased.
(2) Elonia Nelson Persons: married William K. McHenry, Jr.
(3) Alice Virginia Persons

5. Clyde L. Persons

CHAPTER TEN

JOSIAH PERSONS

(*circa* 1762-1806)
Soldier of the American Revolution
Planter of North Carolina and Georgia
AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Josiah Persons, son of John and Prudence (Jones) Persons,[1] was born about 1762 in that part of Granville County, North Carolina ,which later became Bute.

In an instrument dated June 19, 1786, reference is made to him as executor (jointly with Francis Person) of the estate of "John Persons, deceased."[2]

He married Rachel Wilhite, daughter of Philip and Rachel Wilhite of Franklin County, North Carolina.[3]

On May 24, 1789, Josiah Person and wife, Rachel, of Franklin County, North Carolina, sold to Robert Cooper land on Isinglass Creek "whereon Josiah Person now lives." Witness was Francis Person.[4]

About 1789 Josiah Persons removed to Georgia, where four of his brothers and sisters also settled.[5]

On February 15, 1796, Josiah Persons of Warren County, Georgia, purchased from Howell Jarrett of Wilkes County land in Warren County ("formerly Wilkes").[6]

---

[1]See Chapter V.
[2]Franklin County, North Carolina, Estates. Department of Archives and History.
[3]Will of Philip Wilhite, dated March 6, 1801. (Will Book B, pp. 73-74.)
[4]Deed Book 6, p. 226.
[5]See Edward Norphlet Brown, Manuscript, Chapter VII.
[6]Warren County, Deed Book A, p. 197.

His name appears on the tax list for the year 1805,[7] and in the 1805 Land Lottery[8] for Warren County.[9]

On January 14, 1807, Thorton Sanford of Hancock County conveyed by deed to the heirs of "Josiah Persons, deceased," of Warren County, a plantation on Hart's Creek in Warren County.[10] Turner Persons declared on February 24, 1809, that he had seen the deed executed.

On December 28, 1816, the heirs of Josiah Persons sold to Isaac Castleberry land in Baldwin ("now Morgan") County, Georgia. Signatories of the deed were Thomas Persons, Jephtha Brantley (husband of Lucy Persons Brantley), John Persons, Turner Persons (brother of Josiah, who assisted in the administration of the estate), Henry Persons, and Charlotte Persons.[11]

On January 5, 1818, Thomas Persons, guardian of Henry and Charlotte Persons, "minors and orphans of Josiah Persons, late of Warren County, deceased," made bond. Other signatories of the bond were Turner Persons and Henry Peebles.[12]

The Land Lottery of Georgia for the year 1827 lists Rachel Persons as the widow of a Revolutionary soldier.[13]

Rachel Persons was living as late as 1848, as on April 22nd of that year she deeded certain slaves to her "grandson, Thomas F. Persons, son of the late Thomas Persons."[14]

Issue of Josiah and Rachel (Wilhite) Persons:

1. Lucy Persons
2. Thomas Persons
3. John Persons
4. Charlotte Persons
5. Henry Persons

Lucy Persons: daughhter of Josiah and Rachel (Wilhite) Persons; born 1780-1790 in Warren County, Georgia; was probably named for her father's aunt, Lucy Persons; was married July 12, 1809, to Jephtha Brantley,[15] born 1780-1790,[16] son of Philip (died 1824) and Mary Brantley.[17] In a division of the estate of John Persons in March, 1847, "Lucy Brantley, sister of John Persons, deceased," was one of the distributees.[18] In a settlement, dated March 15, 1826, of the estate of her brother, Henry Persons, who died in 1824, she received her distributive share of the estate.[19] Between 1820 and 1830 she and her husband removed to Monroe County, Georgia.[20]

---

[7]Ruth Blair, *Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia, 1790-1818,* pp. 155, 219, 253, 274.

[8]See Chapter IX, footnote 17.

[9]He is No. 1069 on the list.

[10]Warren County, Deed Book C, p. 147.

[11]Morgan County, Deed Book F, 1817-1818.

[12]Warren County, Guardians' Bonds, 1817-1833, p. 15.

[13]Martha Lou Houston, *Land Lottery of Georgia, 1827,* p. 81.

[14]Warren County, Deed Book Z, p. 610.

[15]Warren County, Georgia, Marriages, 1794-1814, p. 32.

[16]1830 Census, Monroe County, Georgia, Vol. 4, p. 187.

[17]Will of Philip Brantley. (Warren County, Georgia, Will Book B, pp. 101-103.)

[18]Warren County, Return Book D, p. 290.

[19]Warren County, Returns, 1825-1841, p. 3.

[20]They are listed in the 1820 Census of Warren County, Vol. 8, p. 97, and in the 1830 Census of Monroe County, Vol. 4, p. 187.

Jephtha Brantley's will was probated July 4, 1836.[21] Devisees were his wife, Lucy; his daughters, Nancy Brantley and Frances Gibson; his grandchildren, who were the children of his daughter, Eliza Carter; his grandchildren, who were the children of his daughter, Louisa Carter. Legacy of the last mentioned was to be held in trust by Benjamin Brantley (his brother) and Churchill Gibson (his son-in-law).

The will of Lucy Brantley, dated June 29, 1854, was probated November 3, 1855.[22] Devisees were her grandson, Jephtha C. Carter, son of her daughter, Eliza Carter; her grandchildren, who were the children of her daughter, Frances, wife of Wiley Hill; her daughters, Eliza and Frances.

Issue of Jephtha and Lucy (Persons) Brantley:

1. Nancy Brantley: born 1810-1815; never married. Her will, dated May 25, 1836, was probated September 27, 1836.[23] Devisees were her friend and neighbor, William B. Hill; her mother, Lucy Brantley; his sister, Frances Gibson; the children of her sister, Louisa Carter. Provisions were made that her brother-in-law, G. Washington Carter, was to receive nothing. Executors were Benjamin Brantley and Churchill Gibson.

2. Frances Brantley: born 1811 in Warren County, Georgia. She was married first on December 24, 1835, in Monroe County to Churchill Gibson, and was the latter's second wife. He was first married on September 11, 1805, in Warren County to Mary Brantley, daughter of Philip (died 1824) and Mary Brantley.[24] The will of Churchill Gibson, dated October 8, 1838, was probated November 19, 1838.[25] Devisees were his wife, Frances; his children, Emily Frances Gibson, John Troup Gibson, Mary Antoinette Gibson, Frances Ann Gibson, Martha Ann Eliza Gibson, Thomas Jephtha Gibson, and Brantley Gibson. The will states that provisions have already been made for his sons, Henry Gibson and Allen Gibson, and his daughters, Epsey Reynolds and Elizabeth Randle. With the exception of Frances Ann and Thomas Jephtha, these were children of the first wife, Mary Brantley. Frances (Brantley) Gibson was married secondly on February 7, 1843, in Monroe County to Wiley Hill, born 1811. Issue of Churchill Gibson and his second wife, Frances Brantley:

   (1) Thomas Jephtha Gibson: born 1837;[26] married December 18, 1856, in Monroe County, Antoinette M. Bryan, born 1839. Issue:
      I. Lulah Gibson: born 1858.
      II. Lena Gibson: born 1860.
   (2) Frances Ann Brantley: born 1838.

   Issue of Wiley Hill and his wife, Frances (Brantley) Gibson:[27]
   (1) Henry Hill: born 1844.
   (2) John P. Hill: born 1845.
   (3) Wiley Hill, Jr.: born 1846.
   (4) Zachariah F. Hill: born 1848.
   (5) Sarah Hill: born 1850.

3. Eliza Brantley: married ..... Carter. Issue:

---

[21]Monroe County, Will Book A, pp. 92-93.
[22]Monroe County, Will Book B, pp. 180-181.
[23]Monroe County, Will Book A, pp. 93-94.
[24]Will of Philip Brantley. (Warren County, Will Book B, pp. 101-103.)
[25]Monroe County, Will Book A, pp. 126-127.
[26]1860 Census, Monroe County, Vol. 10, p. 722, family No. 124.
[27]1850 Census, Monroe County, Vol. 10, p. 27, family No. 392.

(1) Jephtha C. Carter

4. Louisa Brantley: married first ..... Carter; married secondly on January 25, 1848, John W. Persons, born January 26, 1802, son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons. She was his second wife.

Thomas Persons: son of Josiah and Rachel (Wilhite) Persons; born in Warren County, Georgia; was deceased by 1848;[28] was administrator of the estate of his father, Josiah Persons;[29] was guardian of his younger brother and sister, Henry and Charlotte Persons;[30] received his distributive share of the estate of his brother, Henry Persons, who died in 1824,[31] and of his brother, John Persons, who died in 1847.[32] Issue:

1. Thomas F. Persons: born 1823; Justice of the Inferior Court, Warren County, 1847-1849; married Elizabeth F., born 1825.[33]

John Persons: son of Josiah and Rachel (Wilhite) Persons; born in Warren County, Georgia; died without issue in 1847. In a settlement[34] of his estate made in March, 1847, the distributees were his brother, Thomas Persons; his sister, Lucy Brantley; Turner P. Oliver, of full age; Turner P. Oliver as guardian for Elbridge G. Oliver, minor; James W. Castens in right of his wife, Ann, daughter of Charlotte Oliver, deceased, and niece of John Persons.

Charlotte Persons: daughter of Josiah and Rachel (Wilhite) Persons; born in Warren County, Georgia; was a minor in 1818;[35] was deceased by 1847;[36] married James V. Oliver, who received on March 15, 1826, his distributive share of the estate of her brother, Henry Persons, who died in 1824.[37] Issue:

1. Turner P. Oliver
2. Ann Oliver: married James W. Castens.
3. Elbridge G. Oliver

Henry Persons: son of Josiah and Rachel (Wilhite) Persons; born in Warren County, Georgia; was a minor in 1818;[38] died without issue in 1824.[39] In a settlement[40] of his estate made on March 15, 1826, the distributees were James V. Oliver (husband of his sister, Charlotte); Lucy Brantley (his sister); Jephtha Brantley (husband of his sister, Lucy); John Persons (his brother); Thomas Persons (his brother).

---

[28]Warren County, Deed Book Z, p. 610.

[29]Ruth Blair, *Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia, 1790-1818,* p. 253, lists lands of Josiah Persons, deceased, Thomas Persons, administrator, 1818.

[30]Warren County, Guardians' Bonds, 1817-1833, p. 15.

[31]Warren County, Returns, 1825-1841, p. 3.

[32]Warren County, Return Book D, p. 290.

[33]1850 Census, Warren County, Vol. 14, p. 313, family No. 458.

[34]Warren County, Return Book D, p. 290.

[35]Warren County, Guardians' Bonds, 1817-1833, p. 15.

[36]Warren County, Return Book D, p. 290.

[37]Warren County, Returns, 1825-1841, p. 3.

[38]Warren County, Guardians' Bonds, 1817-1833, p. 15.

[39]Warren County, Return Book B, p. 347.

[40]Warren County, Returns, 1825-1841, p. 3.

CHAPTER ELEVEN

HOLLY BERRY PERSONS

(1765-1846)

and

JOEL WALKER

(1756-1800)

Soldier of the American Revolution
Planter of North Carolina and Georgia
AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

Joel Walker,[1] son of William and Jane (Bays) Walker,[2] was born in 1756 in that part of Granville County, North Carolina, which in 1764 became Bute. When Warren and Franklin Counties were formed from Bute in 1779, his plantation was in Franklin County near the dividing line of the two counties. Also living in this area were his parents, Reverend William and Jane (Bays) Walker; his brother, Peter Walker; his wife's parents, John and Prudence (Jones) Persons; his wife's brothers, Francis, Jones, Josiah, Turner, and Amos Persons; Jacob Bass, Sr., whose son, Reddick Bass, married Obedience Persons; and Philip Wilhite, whose daughter, Rachel, married Josiah Persons.

Joel Walker served in General Greene's command in the American Revolution, and was in the Battle of Guilford Court House.[3]

In 1780 he married Holly Berry Persons,[4] daughter of John and Prudence (Jones) Persons.[5] She was born in Bute County, North Carolina, in 1765.

On July 27, 1787, Joel Walker sold to Benjamin Perry land "whereon

---

[1]For many details concerning him, see Edward Norphlet Brown, Manuscript, Chapter VII.

[2]See Chapter VI.

[3]See Edward Norphlet Brown, Manuscript, and papers of N.S.D.A.R. No. 378,000.

[4]It is believed that her given names were taken from surnames of ancestors, as were those of her brothers, Jones and Turner Persons.

[5]See Chapter V.

Joel Walker now lives" on the south side of Great Shocco Creek[6] in Franklin County, North Carolina. Witnesses were Jeremiah Perry and Charles Gant.[7]

About 1788 Joel Walker and his family migrated to that part of Wilkes County, Georgia, which in 1793 became Warren, and it is possible that they spent a short period in South Carolina.

On October 11, 1790, Joel Walker of Wilkes County, Georgia, purchased from Michael and Christiana Whatley 400 acres of land on Middle Creek in that part of Wilkes which later became Warren. Witnesses were Henry Peebles and Jones Persons. The deed was proved December 29, 1791, and recorded April 2, 1796.[8]

Joel Walker is listed in the 1793 tax digest for Wilkes County, Georgia,[9] and in the 1794 tax digest for Warren.[10]

Joel Walker died in 1800, and Amos Persons is listed as administrator of his estate in the 1805 tax digest for Warren.[11]

Holly B. Walker is listed in the 1818 tax digest for Warren.[12] In all of these records the tax is for land on Middle Creek.

Holly Walker, widow, is listed in the Land Lottery of 1805[13] for Warren County.[14]

On April 21, 1819, Holly Berry Walker, and "Holly Berry Walker as guardian for Cynthia Walker, heiress of Joel Walker," deeded land to Persons Walker.[15]

On November 18, 1819, Robert A. Beal, Churchill Gibson, and Isaiah Tucker, as Commissioners appointed by the court, made a distribution of the personal estate of Joel Walker with the understanding that the residue of the estate would be divided at a later date. The distributees were Henry Hill, Jeremiah Perry, Joseph Wright, Persons Walker, Benjamin Brantley, Jr., Mrs. Holly Walker, Miss Nancy Walker, and Miss Cynthia Walker.[16]

Holliberry Walker is listed in the 1820 Census of Warren County, in which her age is given as over forty-five.[17]

Holly B. Walker is listed in the 1830 Census of Warren County, in which her age is given as between sixty and seventy.[18] She is also listed in the 1845 State Census Returns for Warren County.[19]

When her daughter, Cynthia (Walker) Brown, died in 1834, Holly Berry Walker took the former's children to live with her and reared them until her death, which occurred on November 26, 1846.

Both Joel and Holly Berry (Persons) Walker lie buried in the old Wil-

---

[6]Great Shocco Creek and a small part of Fishing Creek form the boundary line between Franklin and Warren Counties.

[7]Deed Book 6, p. 56.

[8]Warren County, Georgia, Deed Book A, p. 143.

[9]Ruth Blair, *Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia, 1790-1818,* p. 273.

[10]*Ibid.,* p. 153.

[11]*Ibid.,* p. 218.

[12]*Ibid.,* p. 248.

[13]See Chapter IX, footnote 17.

[14]She is No. 1632 on the list.

[15]Warren County, Deed Book Z, pp. 56-57.

[16]Warren County, Return Book B, p. 205.

[17]Vol. 8, p. 97.

[18]Vol. 6, p. 194.

[19]P. 20.

liams Creek Cemetery near Camak in Warren County. Issue:

1. Obedience Walker: born *circa* 1782.
2. Elizabeth Walker: born *circa* 1784.
3. Mary Walker: born *circa* 1786.
4. Persons Walker: born February 18, 1788.
5. Rebecca Walker: born 1793.
6. Nancy Walker: born 1798.
7. Cynthia Walker: born 1799.

Obedience Walker: daughter of Joel and Holly Berry (Persons) Walker; born *circa* 1782; married December 11, 1802, in Warren County, Georgia, Henry Hill. The latter's will, dated March 9, 1837, was proved May 1, 1837, in Monroe County.[20] Devisees were his wife, Obedience, and the following children:

1. Fielding Hill.
2. Wilie Hill: born 1811; married Frances Brantley, daughter of Jephtha and Lucy (Persons) Brantley. For issue, see Chapter X.
3. Henry Hill, Jr.
4. Martina Hill: married ..... Coward.
5. Mary Hill: married ..... Powell.
6. Cynthia J. Hill: married February 18, 1840, in Monroe County, Georgia, Jephtha V. Walker.
7. Nancy Hill.
8. Rebecca Hill.

Elizabeth Walker: daughter of Joel and Holly Berry (Persons) Walker; born *circa* 1784; married June 27, 1803, in Warren County, Georgia, Jeremiah Perry. Issue (possibly among others):[21]

1. Walker Perry: born May 5, 1804.
2. Edward Perry: born February 28, 1806.

Mary Walker: daughter of Joel and Holly Berry (Parsons) Walker; born *circa* 1786; married April 11, 1811, in Warren County, Georgia, Joseph Wright.

Persons Walker:[22] son of Joel and Holly Berry (Persons) Walker, was born February 18, 1788, in North Carolina, and married on November 21, 1811, in Warren County, Georgia, Hannah Brantley,[23] who was born in 1794. She was the daughter of Philip (died 1824)[24] and Mary Brantley. Persons Walker removed with

---

[20]Will Book A, p. 106.

[21]From the Bible of Persons Walker.

[22]The original Bible of Persons Walker passed to his oldest son, Freeman Walker, and eventually to Miss Willie Mae Walker of Dublin, Georgia. A certified copy of the family record from it is preserved in the Georgia Department of Archives and History, Family Bible Records, Series 2, Vol. 1, pp. 96-97.

There has also been preserved in the family of Captain Lawrence Walker an original family record, which duplicates much of the record given in the Persons Walker Bible, and in addition gives dates for the immediate family of Captain Lawrence Walker. A photostat of this record is preserved by N.S.D.A.R. with the papers of No. 378,000.

[23]Marriages, 1811-1825, p. 134.

[24]Will of Philip Brantley, dated March 18, 1819, was probated June 7, 1824. (Warren County, Will Book B, pp. 101-103.)

his family from Warren to Talbot County,[25] where he was a prominent planter, and his manner of living is said to have resembled that of a feudal lord. He owner simultaneously plantations in the counties of Warren, Early, Lee, Randolph, Stewart, Talbot, and Taylor.[26] He died "at half past eleven o'clock at night" on May 18, 1854, in Taylor County, and lies buried about ten miles from the town of Butler, where his grave, in accordance with the provisions of his last will and testament, is surrounded by a stone wall enclosure sheltered by a shingle roof.

His will, dated March 16, 1850, was probated June 5, 1854, in Taylor County.[27] Devisees were his wife, Hannah Walker; his children, Freeman Walker, Nancy Cody, wife of Elias Cody, Persons Walker of Warren County, Amanda Caraker, Captain Lawrence Walker, Elizabeth Walker, Mary Walker, William Walker, George Washington Walker (under twenty-one years of age), and Philip Walker; his grandchildren, Persons Williamson, William Allen Williamson, and Cary Walker, son of Allen Walker, deceased. Executors were his sons, Freeman Walker and Lawrence Walker, and his attorney, Allen T. Owen. Witnesses were Sanders W. Durham, William J. F. Mitchell, and Richard B. Rucker. Provisions were made "to support my family and educate my children in a proper manner suitable to their condition in life." Instructions were given for the distribution of lands in various counties, residences, slaves, stock, cattle, household goods, and money arising from the sale of crops.

Hannah Walker died February 20, 1860, and she lies buried beside her husband. Her will, dated July 13, 1859, was probated in March, 1860.[28] Devisees were her children, Freeman Walker, Captain Lawrence Walker, Persons Walker, William Walker, George Walker, Mary Walker, Nancy Cody, Amanda Caraker, and Elizabeth Maxwell. Executor was her son-in-law, Daniel J. Caraker of the county of Talbot. Witnesses were C. R. Hays, John Howell, and W. W. Corbitt. Provisions were made for the distribution of lands, slaves, money, stock, cattle, carriages, and crops.

Issue of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker:[29]

1. Freeman Walker: born January 11, 1813.
2. Nancy Walker: born July 14, 1815.
3. Allen Walker: born June 24, 1817.
4. Maria Euprasia Walker: born April 1, 1819.
5. Persons Walker, Jr.: born April 18, 1821.
6. Amanda Walker: born June 17, 1823; married January 18, 1848, Daniel J. Caraker.
7. Lawrence Walker: born January 17, 1826.
8. Elizabeth Walker: born December 10, 1828.
9. Mary Walker: born December 10, 1830; never married.

---

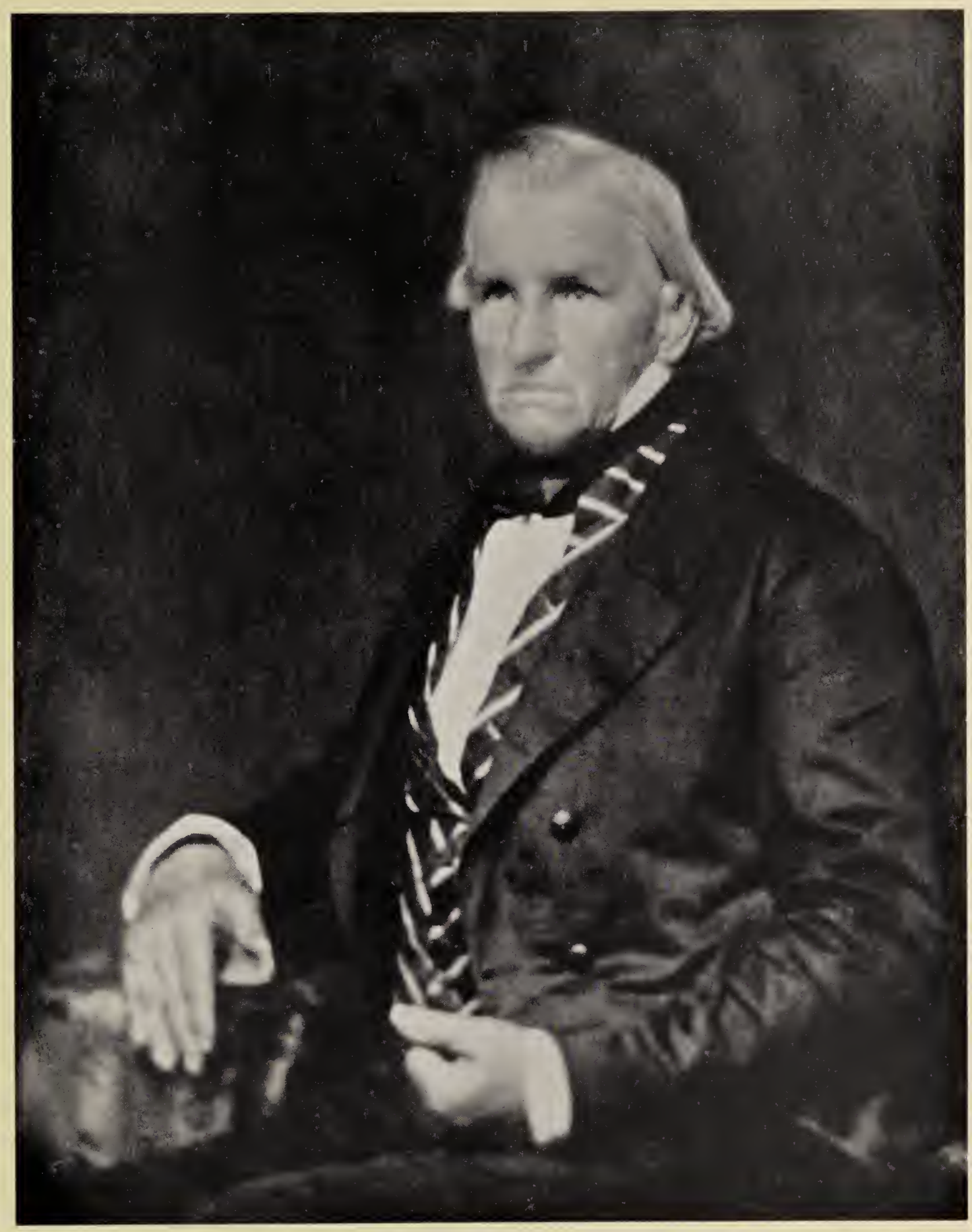
[25]Persons Walker is listed in the Census of 1820 (Vol. 8, p. 21) and 1830 (Vol. 6, p. 194) for Warren County, in the 1827 Land Lottery for Warren (p. 104), and in the 1850 Census of Talbot County (p. 625, family No. 1288). When Taylor was formed from Talbot in 1852 his dwelling was in the new county. His name appears on a list of "pioneer settlers of well-to-do families" of Taylor County. (Lucian Lamar Knight, *Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials and Legends,* Atlanta: Byrd Printing Company, 1913, Vol. 1, p. 949.)

[26]It would be impractical to give abstracts of the numerous deeds in his name. His lands totaled many thousands of acres.

[27]Will Book A, pp. 2-5.

[28]Will Book A, pp. 17-19.

[29]Dates given for Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker and their children are taken from the family record mentioned in footnote 22.



Persons Walker
(1788 - 1854)

10. William J. Walker: born November 7, 1832.
11. George Washington Walker: born July 20, 1834.
12. Philip Walker: born May 3, 1838; died December 26, 1851.

Freeman Walker: son of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker; born January 11, 1813, in Warren County, Georgia; married in 1838, Virginia Ann Mitchell, born March 21, 1823, died August 18, 1850. Issue:[30]

1. Benjamin Persons Walker: born July 12, 1839; served in the Confederate States Army; was killed September 1, 1862, in the second Battle of Manassas, Virginia.
2. Amanda Walker: born March 4, 1841; died October 25, 1862.
3. Nancy B. Walker: born March 10, 1843.
4. Martha M. Walker: born January 8, 1845.
5. William Henry Walker: born May 28, 1846, in Stewart County, Georgia; died March 10, 1910, in Dublin, Laurens County, Georgia; at the outbreak of the war, was rejected for service in the Confederate States Army because of his youth, was later accepted, and served at Andersonville; married in 1875 Willie Delilah Finch of Twiggs County, born 1857, died May 22, 1938. Issue:
   (1) Freeman Walker: born 1878 in Dawson, Georgia; died March 5, 1937; married 1909 Mary M. Smith. Issue:
      I. Sara Will Walker: married 1932 William A. Legwin of Augusta, Georgia.
   (2) Cicero S. Walker: died November 2, 1937; married Virginia Byrd Metts. Issue:
      I. Virginia Walker: married Cecil E. Carroll. Issue:
         (I) Virginia Cecile Carroll: born May 31, 1938.
      II. Cicero S. Walker, Jr.; married Ruth Layne of Chattanooga, Tennessee.
   (3) William Finch Walker: married Maggie Mae Matthews. Issue:
      I. Brown Walker
      II. James Walker
   (4) Benjamin Persons Walker: married 1908 Mamie Dewberry. Issue:
      I. Miriam Walker: married ..... Wainwright.
      II. Benjamin Walker, Jr.
      III. Freeman Walker
   (5) George Walker: a doctor; married 1911 Nelle Kitchens. Issue:
      I. Willie Mae Walker
      II. George Walker, Jr.
      III. W. D. Walker
   (6) Lawrence Walker: Captain, World War I; married 1919 Ruth Beacham. Issue:
      I. Frances Walker
   (7) Sarah Walker: married first Leon Long and secondly Frank R. Zetterower. Issue by first marriage:
      I. Maudine Long: married Thomas S. Turner.
      Issue by second marriage:
      I. Frank R. Zetterower, Jr.; married Nona Thackston.

---

[30]Dates for Freeman and Virginia Ann (Mitchell) Walker and their children are from the Bible of Persons Walker mentioned in footnote 22.

II. John Walker Zetterower

6. Georgia Walker: born April 23, 1848.
7. Virginia Ann Walker: born June 23, 1850; died July 11, 1900.

Nancy Walker: daughter of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker; born July 14, 1815; married January 1, 1833, Elias Cody. Issue:[31]

1. Eleanor Branch Cody: born June 12, 1834.
2. James Persons Cody: born June 28, 1836.
3. Amanda Lucretia Cody: born April 5, 1839.
4. Allen Alexander Cody: born May 8, 1840.
5. Robert D. Cody: born July 3, 1842.
6. George A. Cody: born May 24, 1844.
7. Mary Cody: born June 29, 1845.
8. James Cody: born July 14, 1846.
9. Surdonicer(?) Cody: born July 14, 1848.
10. Thomas Cody: born January 5, 1851.

Allen Walker: son of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker; born June 24, 1817; died 1849;[32] married December 17, 1846, Tabitha Cox.[33] Issue:

1. Cary Walker: was a devisee in the will of his grandfather, Persons Walker.

Maria Euprasia Walker: daughter of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker; born April 1, 1819; died November 19, 1844; married ..... Williamson. Issue:

1. William Allen Williamson: was a devisee in the will of his grandfather, Persons Walker.
2. Persons Walker Williamson: born November 11, 1844; was a devisee in the will of his grandfather, Persons Walker.

Persons Walker, Jr.: son of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker; born April 18, 1821; married July 1, 1845, Elizabeth Darden, born 1825. Issue (possibly among others):[34]

1. Jethro P. Walker: born 1846.
2. Laura M. Walker: born 1847.
3. Emily E. Walker

Captain Lawrence Walker:[35] son of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker, was born January 17, 1826, in Warren County, Georgia, and died March 15, 1905, on his plantation in Tallapoosa County, Alabama. He married on May 15, 1851,

---

[31]Dates for Elias and Nancy (Walker) Cody and their children are from the Bible of Persons Walker mentioned in footnote 22.

[32]References to the estate of Allen Walker: Talbot County, Georgia, Return Book C, 1848-1853, pp. 190, 191, 276; Appraisement Book B, 1844-1855, pp. 165, 185; Minute Book B, pp. 64, 115, 241-258, 269.

[33]Talbot County, Marriages, 1843-1851, p. 195.

[34]1850 Census, Warren County, Georgia, Vol. 14, p. 314, family No. 473.

[35]Dates for Captain Lawrence and Georgia Ann Augusta (Fuller) Walker and their children are from the family record mentioned in footnote 22.

in Talbot County, Georgia,[36] Georgia Ann Augusta Fuller,[37] born May 15, 1835, died May 15, 1911. In 1860 they removed to Alabama, where Captain Lawrence gave liberally to the cause of the Confederacy. Both lie buried in the City Cemetery in Alexander City. Issue:

1. George Fuller Walker: of whom later.
2. Benjamin Philip Walker: born April 3, 1854; removed to Texas; married Sarah Thomas. Issue:
   (1) Ripley Walker
   (2) Linnie Walker
   (3) Clifton Walker
   (4) Verna Walker
3. Milleard Freeman Walker: born July 1, 1855; never married.
4. Lawrence Walker, Jr.: born December 24, 1856; married Carrie Veasey. Issue:
   (1) Earl M. Walker
5. Leola Walker: born November 25, 1858; never married.
6. Anna Persons Walker: born March 16, 1860; married Freeman Belyeu. No issue.
7. Mary Elizabeth Walker: born August 6, 1862; married Frank Thomas. Issue:
   (1) Luther Thomas: removed to St. Louis, Missouri.
   (2) Susie Thomas: married Samuel Nolen. Issue:
      I. John Frank Nolen
      II. Gladys Nolen
      III. Jacob Nolen
      IV. Mary Sue Nolen

---

[36]Marriages, 1843-1851, p. 435.

[37]Daughter of George Fuller (*circa* 1813-1839), planter of Talbot and Monroe County, Georgia, and his wife Eliza Sullivan (1818-July 23, 1896); granddaughter of Isham Fuller (*circa* 1783-1843) of Columbia County, Georgia, and his wife Margaret, and of Zachariah Sullivan (1770-1854), planter of Halifax County, North Carolina, and Monroe County, Georgia, (who rendered service in the War of 1812) and his wife Nancy (1785-1855); great-granddaughter of Spivey Fuller (died *post* 1793), planter of Granville County, North Carolina, and Columbia County, Georgia, and his wife Susanna (died October 30, 1836), and of William Sullivan, planter of Halifax County, North Carolina, and his wife Elizabeth Brantley; great-great-granddaughter of Samuel Fuller, Esquire, (died 1793), planter and official of Granville County, North Carolina, and his wife Fereby Spivey, and of Robert Brantley (died 1795), of Halifax County, North Carolina; great-great-great-granddaughter of Henry Fuller of Granville County, North Carolina, and of Littleton Spivey (died 1761) of Granville County, North Carolina, (who rendered service in the French and Indian War, and received five grants from the British Crown through John, Earl Granville, Viscount Carteret) and his wife Ann, and of Edward Brantley (died 1768) of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and Halifax County, North Carolina, and his wife Martha; great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Ezekiel Fuller (died 1723) of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and his wife Deborah, and of John Spivey of Chowan County, North Carolina, and of Philip Brantley of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, and his wife Joyce Lewis; great-great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Edward Brantley (*circa* 1615-1689), who came from England to Isle of Wight County, Virginia, as early as 1638.

8. Julia Estelle Walker: born May 3, 1865; married Early Thomas.

Issue:

(1) Olga Thomas: married Jefferson N. Adams. Issue:
   I. Thomas Adams
(2) Georgia Thomas: never married.
(3) Allen Thomas: married Mary Allen Bertie of Charleston, South Carolina.
(4) Clifford Thomas: married Leon Nolen. Issue:
   I. Leon Nolen, Jr.: graduated, University of Alabama.
   II. Julia Nolen: graduated, University of Alabama; attended University of Chicago.
(5) Reginald Thomas: graduated, University of Alabama.

9. Virginia Florence Walker: born August 21, 1866; never married.
10. Allen Chester Walker: born March 24, 1868; removed to Oklahoma.

Issue:

(1) Benjamin Walker
(2) Allen Walker

George Fuller Walker: son of Captain Lawrence and Georgia Ann Augusta (Fuller) Walker, was born April 9, 1852, in Taylor County, Georgia, and died February 18, 1924, on his plantation in Tallapoosa County, Alabama. He married first on January 28, 1875, in Coosa County, Alabama,[38] Hixie Epps Temple,[39] born May 28, 1857, died April 27, 1879. He lies buried in the City Cemetery, Alexander City,[40] and she lies buried in the old Nixburg Cemetery in Coosa County.[40] George Fuller Walker married secondly on June 6, 1890, Mittie Inda (Maxwell) Bandy,[41] a widow, born September 7, 1856, died April 1, 1947. His will, dated February 25, 1911, was probated April 11, 1924, in Tallapoosa County.[42]

The following are excerpts from a rather long obituary of George Fuller Walker written by Jacob C. Maxwell, his brother-in-law, and published in *The Alabama Baptist* shortly after his death:

---

[38]Marriage Book D, p. 364.

[39]Daughter of Henry Allen Temple (born May 4, 1811; died June 17, 1873; a direct descendant of the Earls of Mercia, of the Earls of Lincoln, of Lady Godiva of Coventry, of Edwyn de Temple, feudal Baron of Temple Manor, of William Temple, immigrant to America and Landed Proprietor of Virginia, and of Colonel Francis Epps, 1597-1655, immigrant to Virginia, who paid the passage of himself, three sons and thirty servants, patented 1,700 acres of land in Charles City County, was Commissioner of Justice, 1628, member of the House of Burgesses, four terms, Justice for Charles City County, 1639-1645, member of the Royal Council, 1652) and of his wife Martha Araminta Powell (born February 11, 1822; died 1889; daughter of Captain Zaccheus Powell and his wife Sarah Hickman; great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Sir James and Lady Mary Falconer Calhoun). (Their lineages will be given in a separate volume.)

[40]Dates of birth and death are from tombstone.

[41]Daughter of Allen Thornton and Elizabeth (Walker) Maxwell, the former of whom was a member of the Alabama Legislature from Coosa County, 1860-1861, served in the State Guards for a short time in 1864, and was retired to make supplies for the army on his plantation; granddaughter of Reuben and Elizabeth (Thornton) Maxwell.

[42]Will Book 3, pp. 249-250.

George Fuller Walker . . . was born in Taylor County, Georgia, April 9, 1852, and died at his home near Alexander City, Ala., February 18, 1924, in the 72nd year of his long and useful life. He was the first born of Captain Lawrence Walker and Augusta Fuller, good old sturdy Georgia stock, who came to Coosa County in 1860, when George . . . was an 8-year-old boy. So he was essentially an Alabama product. . . .

He was first married to Hixie Temple of Coosa County. . . . By this union he had one daughter, Martha Augusta, now the wife of J. Milton Goggans, of Alexander City, Ala., and one son, Clifford Ernest, now at Decatur, Ala. His wife dying . . . He was again married to Miss Mittie Maxwell Bandy. . . . By this union he had one son, Ben F. (now dead) and one daughter, Leila Mae, now Mrs. Grady Holley of Carrollton, Ala. . . .

A most beautiful tribute was paid by his pastor, Dr. Arnold S. Smith . . . to this noble man and citizen.

Issue of George Fuller Walker by his first marriage to Hixie Epps Temple:

1. Martha Augusta Walker: born November 25, 1875; member: Captain John Bacon Chapter, D.A.R.; married January 6, 1900, John Milton Goggans, born February 8, 1874, died August 31, 1933. Issue:
   - (1) George Milton Goggans: born July 2, 1904; died January 25, 1949; married December 31, 1927, Sara Moore. Issue:
     - I. Robert Milton Goggans: born July 31, 1928.
   - (2) James William Goggans: born December 14, 1910; served in European Theater of Operations, World War II; married first on February 17, 1935, Daphne Dunham, and secondly on March 5, 1946, Ina Maude Black. Issue by first marriage:
     - I. James William Goggans, Jr.: born November 14, 1937.
2. Clifford Ernest Walker: of whom later.

Issue of George Fuller Walker by his second marriage to Mittie Inda (Maxwell) Bandy:

1. Benjamin F. Walker: born January 19, 1891; died April 18, 1922.
2. Leila Mae Walker: born October 1, 1895; married first Henry Grady Holley and secondly John Bridges, civil engineer. Issue by first marriage:
   - (1) Henry Grady Holley, Jr.

Clifford Ernest Walker,[43] son of George Fuller and Hixie Epps (Temple) Walker, was born March 31, 1877, on his father's plantation near Alexander City, Alabama, and died June 5, 1930, in Decatur, Alabama. He married on July 23, 1908, in Gurley, Madison County, Alabama,[44] Cora Pickens Branum,[45] born May 13, 1887, member: U.D.C., U.S.D. 1812, D.A.R., Colonial Dames of the Seventeenth Century. After the death of Clifford Ernest Walker, his widow married secondly on November

---

[43]Dates of birth and death are from tombstone.

[44]Marriage Book 333, No. 444.

[45]Daughter of William P. Branum and his wife Mary Ellen Moon; granddaughter of James C. Branum and Jacob Wise Fermall Moon, both of whom served in the Confederate States Army; direct descendant of the Revolutionary soldiers, Jesse Ginn, William C. Maples of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, John Moon of Pennsylvania, and Captain Cornelius McGuire, who served in Sevier's Indian Campaign of 1782 in East Tennessee, and of Anthony Alexander (*circa* 1665-1741), Landed Proprietor of North Carolina, who received grants of more than 2,000 acres of land from Queen Anne.

19, 1932, Burton Dean Bassham, born April 25, 1886, died March 20, 1946.

The following are excerpts from a long obituary of Clifford Ernest Walker:[46]

ERNEST WALKER CALLED BY DEATH
WIDELY BELOVED MAN SUCCUMBS ON WAY TO HOSPITAL

Ernest Walker, one of Decatur's most widely beloved citizens, succumbed suddenly at 1:30 o'clock yesterday afternoon, while en route in an ambulance to the hospital. Mr. Walker had been ill about ten days. . . .

The deceased is survived by his wife and one son, George Walker; two sisters, Mrs. J. M. Goggans of Alexander City, Ala., and Mrs. John Bridges, of Autaugaville, Ala.

Funeral services will be conducted . . . by Dr. James Allen Smith, assisted by H. T. Lile. . . .

The body will be sent . . . to Alexander City, the old home of the deceased, for interment.

The gentle character and native wit of Mr. Walker endeared him to all who knew him and he was beloved by a wide circle of friends throughout the Valley, to whom news of his sudden passing came as a profound shock.

The following are excerpts from another detailed obituary:[47]

. . . .

The older residents of Alexander City were grieved to learn of the death of Ernest Walker, who was the son of the late George F. Walker, and was reared two miles west of Alexander City on his father's plantation. Mr. Walker comes from one of the oldest and best known families of Tallapoosa County.

Mr. Walker was . . . for a number of years here . . . in the clothing business, moving to Decatur about 25 years ago, where he has since made his home. . . .

(Eulogy follows telling of "the love and esteem in which Mr. Walker was held.")

Issue of Clifford Ernest and Cora Pickens (Branum) Walker:

1. George Fuller Walker: born October 12, 1910, in Decatur, Alabama; B.A., M.A., Vanderbilt University; studied further courses, Leland Stanford University, Sorbonne and Institute of Phonetics, University of Paris (France); member of the faculty in Department of Modern Languages, Starke University School, University of Mississippi, Culver Military Academy, Hardin College (now Midwestern University); served in Military Intelligence, World War II; participated in five campaigns in European Theater of Operations; since March, 1946, on faculty of Georgia Institute of Technology, Associate Professor; member: Phi Theta Kappa, Eta Sigma Phi, Delta Phi Alpha, Phi Sigma Iota, Alliance Française, numerous professional organizations, Sons of the American Revolution; author: miscellaneous articles on French literature; compiler: *Temple Records, Maples Genealogy,* and *Persons Lineage.*

Elizabeth Walker: daughter of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker; born December 10, 1828; married August 29, 1852[48] Allen Thornton Maxwell.[49] He

---

[46]*The Decatur Daily,* June 6, 1930, p. 1.
[47]*The Alexander City Outlook,* June 12, 1930, p. 1.
[48]Taylor County, Georgia, Marriage Book 1, p. 3.
[49]See footnote 41.

was a member of the Alabama Legislature from Coosa County, 1860-1861, served in the State Guards for a short time in 1864, and was retired to make supplies for the army on his plantation. Issue:

1. Mittie Inda Maxwell: born September 7, 1856; died April 1, 1947; married first ..... Bandy; married secondly George Fuller Walker, born April 9, 1852, died February 18, 1924. Issue:
   (1) Benjamin F. Walker: born January 19, 1891; died April 18, 1922.
   (2) Leila Mae Walker: born October 1, 1875; married first Henry Grady Holley; married secondly John Bridges. Issue by first marriage:
      I. Henry Grady Holley, Jr.
2. Lonny Maxwell: married ..... Adams. Issue:
   (1) Allen Maxwell
   (2) Mary Elizabeth Maxwell
3. Mary Maxwell: married Ves Whatley. Issue:
   (1) Elizabeth Louise Whatley: married ..... Rose.
   (2) A son
   (3) Vera Whatley: married ..... Hamriels.
   (4) Inda Whatley
   (5) Helen Whatley
   (6) Bernice Whatley: married ..... Walker.
4. Lela Maxwell: married E. L. Goggans. Issue:
   (1) Allen Maxwell Goggans
   (2) Mae Goggans: married Roy Nolen, Postmaster, Montgomery, Alabama. Issue:
      I. Mae Nolen
5. Benjamin Franklin Maxwell: married Ida Eason. Issue:
   (1) Carrie Alice Maxwell: married John Thomas Harris. Issue:
      I. Alice Virginia Harris: born June 8, 1943.
   (2) Frankie Allen Maxwell: married Hoiet C. Turner.

William J. Walker: son of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker; born November 7, 1832; married January 18, 1860, Emma Howell.[50] Issue:

1. Mary Elizabeth Walker:[51] married Mannin Smith. Issue:
   (1) Effie Smith
   (2) Evelyn Brantley Smith: married William Allen Jarrell. Issue:
      I. Blanford Jarrell
      II. Calvin Jarrell
      III. Ethel Jarrell
      IV. Helen Jarrell
      V. Clarise Jarrell
   (3) Mercer Smith
2. Annie Walker: married George Jarrell. Issue:
   (1) George Bright Jarrell: married Ruth Davis. Issue:
      I. Juliet Jarrell
   (2) William Allen Jarrell: married Evelyn Brantley Smith. Issue:
      I. Blanford Jarrell

---

[50]Taylor County, Georgia, Marriage Book 1, p. 113.

[51]Furnished the daguerreotype of her grandfather, Persons Walker, from which was made the picture contained in this book.

II. Calvin Jarrell
III. Ethel Jarrell
IV. Helen Jarrell
V. Clarise Jarrell

(3) Ralph Jarrell: married Seal Edwards. Issue:
I. Sarah Anna Jarrell
II. Louise Jarrell

(4) Inez Jarrell
(5) Mell Jarrell: married Clarence Bennett.

3. John Walker: married Emma Bickey. Issue:
(1) Florine Walker
(2) Eula Walker
(3) Anna Walker
(4) Myrtle Walker
(5) Margaret Walker
4. Augusta Walker: married John Parker. Issue:
(1) Lela Parker: married George Slaughter.
(2) Nina Parker: married Benjamin Parks.
(3) Alice Parker: married ..... Howell.
(4) Louise Parker: married ..... Rustin.
(5) Estelle Parker: married ..... Miller. Issue:
I. Ann Miller
5. Willie Walker: married William Parker.
6. Carrie Walker: married Abie Jarrell. Issue:
(1) A. T. Jarrell: married Georgia Niger.
(2) Walter Jarrell
(3) Isolee Jarrell

George Washington Walker: son of Persons and Hannah (Brantley) Walker; born July 20, 1834; a doctor; removed to Waxahatchie, Texas; married Jennie Austin. Issue:

1. Brantley Walker: married Maxwell Adams. Issue:
(1) Carrie Adams
(2) Tempie Adams
(3) Jennie Adams
(4) Ida Adams
(5) Martha Adams
(6) George Adams
2. Elizabeth Walker
3. Ida Walker
4. Tempie Walker
5. George Walker
6. Mamie Walker
7. T. L. Walker (a daughter)
8. Lela Walker
9. Lamar Walker

Rebecca Walker: daughter of Joel and Holly Berry (Persons) Walker; born 1793;[52] married Benjamin Brantley, son of Philip (died 1824) and Mary Brant-

---

[52]1850 Census, Monroe County, Georgia, Vol. 10, p. 27, family No. 393.

ley. His will, dated August 29, 1842, was proved November 7, 1842, in Monroe County, Georgia.[53] Devisees were his wife, Rebecca, and the following children:

1. James M. Brantley: born 1816; married January 28, 1846, in Monroe County, Georgia, Mary Ann Thrash, born 1829. Issue (possibly among others):[54]
   (1) David Brantley: born 1847.
   (2) Jephtha Brantley: born 1850.
   (3) Charles Brantley: born 1854.
   (4) Lou Brantley: born 1855.
   (5) Mary Brantley: born 1858.
2. Mark Brantley: born 1823; married February 1, 1844, in Monroe County, Georgia, Ellen Luckey, born 1821. Issue (possibly among others):
   (1) Mary Brantley: born 1844 (according to 1860 census); born 1847 (according to 1850 census).
   (2) John Brantley: born 1853.
   (3) James Brantley: born 1854.
   (4) Rebecca Brantley: born 1855.
   (5) Lula Brantley: born 1857.
   (6) Larkin Brantley: born 1858.
3. Phebe Brantley: married November 11, 1845, in Monroe County, Georgia, John H. Benton.
4. Amanda Elizabeth Brantley: married December 23, 1845, in Monroe County, Georgia, Henry O. Benton.
5. Epsey Brantley: married December 13, 1847, in Monroe County, Georgia, Joshua V. Jarrett.
6. Thomas P. Brantley
7. Rowena Brantley: married July 28, 1836, in Monroe County, Georgia, Thomas P. Redding.
8. Prudence Jones Brantley: married first on December 17, 1835, Thomas Beckham; secondly on May 18, 1837, James C. Childs; thirdly on June 3, 1850, Alexander Johns; fourthly on October 8, 1863, Robert McMahon. All four marriages took place in Monroe County, Georgia.

Nancy Walker: daughter of Joel and Holly Berry (Persons) Walker; born 1798; married Washington Culpepper, born 1811.[55]

Cynthia Walker,[56] daughter of Joel and Holly Berry (Persons) Walker; was born in 1799 in Warren County, Georgia, and was married in 1821 to Dr. Washington Hardaway Brown of Lunenburg County, Virginia. They lived in north Warren about half a mile south of Williams Creek. In 1832 they moved to Taliaferro County and in 1833 to a farm about one mile west of Sharon. Here Cynthia (Walker) Brown died in 1834, and was taken for burial to Williams Creek Baptist Church, where her parents lie buried. Her four children were reared by their grandmother, Holly Berry (Persons) Walker. Dr. Washington Hardaway Brown died March 4, 1870, in Sumter District, South Carolina, and is buried near Sumpterville. Issue:

1. Thomas Marion Brown: born September 22, 1822.
2. Emily Brown: died in childhood.

---

[53]Will Book A, pp. 196-197.
[54]1860 Census, Monroe County, Georgia, Vol. 10, p. 123, family No. 128.
[55]1850 Census, Warren County, Georgia, Vol. 14, p. 174, family No. 705.
[56]All material beyond this point in this chapter was contributed by Miss Christine Davidson Brown of Sharon, Georgia.

3. Lawrence Augustus Brown: born 1827.
4. Edward Norphlet Brown: born May 15, 1830.
5. Felix Persons Brown: born November 11, 1832.

Thomas Marion Brown: son of Dr. Washington Hardaway and Cynthia (Walker) Brown; born September 22, 1822; died July 29, 1895; organized and commanded a company from Warren County, Confederate States Army; married first on March 23, 1848, Mary Hall, born January 27, 1832, died October 24, 1887; married secondly Frances (Gresham) Wright, widow of William Wright. Issue by first marriage:

1. Cynthia Elizabeth Brown: born November 3, 1849; died January 16, 1910; married March 8, 1871, John Roberson Kendrick, born May 22, 1846, died August 12, 1926, served in Company K, 1st Georgia Regiment, Confederate States Army, and was twice wounded. Issue:
   (1) John Ruffin Kendrick: born March 8, 1872; married first Octavia Stone and secondly on December 19, 1916, Mabel Claire Andrews. Issue by second marriage:
      I. Robert Marcus Kendrick: born July 25, 1920; died in infancy.
   (2) Mary Lovelace Kendrick: born November 16, 1873; married Wesley A. Wright. Issue:
      I. Elizabeth Wright
      II. Margaret Wright
   (3) William Marion Kendrick: born December 4, 1875; married November 10, 1904, Rosalie Stone, born September 6, 1882. Issue:
      I. John Marion Kendrick: born March 22, 1909.
      II. Lewis Brown Kendrick: born June 28, 1913.
   (4) Annie Mae Kendrick: born March 10, 1878; married October 28, 1902, O. Gordon Stone. Issue:
      I. Nelle Stone: born November 7, 1905; married September 3, 1927, Burton Middlebrooks. Issue:
         (I) Burton Stone Middlebrooks: born February 9, 1931.
   (5) Elizabeth Brown Kendrick: born June 8, 1887, married Arthur W. Cline.
2. Nancy Luella Brown: born April 28, 1851; died April 1, 1865.
3. Franklin Whitfield Brown: born January 29, 1853; married Jessie Ferguson. No issue.
4. John William Brown: born September 1, 1854; died January 15, 1865.
5. Mary Thomas Brown: married Robert Scruggs; removed to Texas. Issue:
   (1) Viola Scruggs
6. Viola Virginia Brown: married (after the death of her sister, Sarah Frances Brown), Xenophon James Bracey. No issue.
7. Thomas Marion Brown, Jr.: married Frances Paschal. Issue:
   (1) Leon Brown: married ..... Harper.
   (2) Mary Brown: married ..... Hopkins.
   (3) Clara Delle Brown: married ..... Head.
8. Sarah Frances Brown: born February 27, 1862; died April 26, 1901; married July 31, 1889, Xenophon Bracey, born November 3, 1859. Issue:
   (1) A son: died at birth.
   (2) Franklin Brown Bracey: born June 18, 1891; married Katherine Pate. Issue:

I. James Thomas Bracey
II. John Franklin Bracey

(3) Julia Elizabeth Bracey: born March 27, 1893; married Joel Taylor. Issue:
I. Bracey Taylor
II. Ralph Brown Taylor

(4) Bertice Marion Bracey: born November 18, 1895; married Mrs. Ethel Sturdivant Flynt.

(5) Viola Davidson Bracey: born August 11, 1898; married Holcombe Rhodes. Issue:
I. Martha Hall Rhodes

(6) Mary Lee Bracey: born July 25, 1900; died June 24, 1901.

9. Ida Menora Brown: born March 27, 1864; married W. W. Kinsey. Issue (among others):

(1) Roberta Kinsey: married Thomas Bohler. Issue:
I. Dawson Bohler
II. Ida Mae Bohler: married 1932 Harry Battle.
III. Thomas Bohler
IV. James Bohler

(2) Robert Kinsey: married Ada Corry. Issue:
I. Corry Kinsey
II. Earl Kinsey
III. William Kinsey
IV. Lloyd Kinsey
V. John Kinsey

(3) Alma Kinsey

(4) Fred Kinsey

10. Roberta Lee Brown: born December 13, 1866; died 1905; married ..... Harris. No issue.

11. Della Wilder Brown: born February 12, 1868; never married.

12. Clara Walker Brown: born January 20, 1871; married T. O. McLendon. Issue:

(1) T. O. McLendon, Jr.

Lawrence Augustus Brown: son of Dr. Washington Hardaway and Cynthia (Walker) Brown; born January 20, 1827, in Warren County, Georgia; died June 30, 1899, near Bannack, Beaverhead County, Montana, and lies buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, San Mateo County, California; C. E., "The Citadel," South Carolina Military Academy, 1851; surveyed and laid line of Washington Branch of Georgia Railroad; removed in 1854 to California; stock broker in San Francisco; removed to Utah, and was Attorney for Tooele County; removed in 1879 to Montana; was City Clerk and City Attorney for Butte; purchased New Departure Silver Mines, Beaverhead County; member of the last two sessions of the Montana Territorial Legislature—first the Assembly, then the Council before the Territory was admitted to the Union, November 8, 1889; elected to the Senate for four-year term; because of ill health, resigned shortly before expiration of term of office; married February 27, 1862, in Centerville, Alameda County, California, Henrietta White Randle, who died December 22, 1865, in San Francisco. Issue:

1. Alfred Persons Brown

Alfred Persons Brown: son of Lawrence Augustus and Henrietta White (Randle) Brown; born March 19, 1864, in San Francisco, California; graduated,

Hastings Law School and University of California; is engaged in ranching and real estate business, San Leandro; married Katherine MacLaughlin. Issue:

1. Lawrence Augustus Brown, II: born April 24, 1898; served in U. S. Navy, World War I; B.A., University of California; since 1927, Professor of Mathematics and History, Placerville, California; married August 18, 1928, Elsie Kitzmiller. Issue:
   (1) Lawrence Augustus Brown, III: born January 27, 1930; B.S. in M.E., California Polytechnic College, 1951; now serving in U. S. Navy.
   (2) Don Kitzmiller Brown: born January 10, 1933.
2. Persons Walker Brown: born August 28, 1899; served in U. S. Navy, World War I; B.A., University of California; Vice-President and Western Manager, Mathews Conveyn Company of Pennsylvania, and Manager of plant at San Carlos, California; married May 5, 1925, Eloise Edythe Hellwig. Issue:
   (1) Frederick Walker Brown: born June 2, 1929; now serving in U. S. Air Corps; stationed in Japan.
   (2) Erle Hellwig Brown: born February 23, 1935.
   (3) Carol Eloise Brown; born November 3, 1937.
3. Alfred Philip Brown: born September 7, 1901; attended California Polytechnic College; engaged in ranching; married December 16, 1930, Marian Wilhelmina Bihlman.
4. Henrietta Randle Brown: born May 26, 1903; attended University of California; graduated, San Francisco Teacher's College, 1926; married August 19, 1929, William Avery Sigler, died February 21, 1950. No issue.
5. Leonard Richards Brown: born August 3, 1907; B.A., University of California; Major, 9th Bomber Group, U. S. Air Force, World War II; married October 25, 1949, Edna (Read) Bunner.

Edward Norphlet Brown: son of Dr. Washington Hardaway and Cynthia (Walker) Brown; born May 15, 1830, in Warren County, Georgia; died November 13, 1918; graduated, 4th honor, University of Georgia, 1854; removed to Barbour County, Alabama, thence in 1860 to Hancock County, Georgia; in March, 1862, joined Company C, 45th Alabama Regiment, Lowry's Brigade, Cleburne's Division, Hardee's Corps, Army of Tennessee, General Braxton Bragg, commanding; was Captain and Quartermaster of Regiment; (the reorganized regiment was 1st Alabama, and was in service from Tupelo, Mississippi, 1862, to Greensboro, North Carolina, April 26, 1865); taught twenty years in Hurtsboro, Alabama; was first Mayor of Hurtsboro Beat; drafted code of laws; Justice of the Peace, Hurtsboro Beat; represented Russell County in Alabama Legislature, 1880-1881, 1894-1895; Master of Masonic Lodge; married in 1858 Frances Elizabeth Long, daughter of Colonel Nimrod W. Long of Barbour County, Alabama. Issue:

1. Laura Nimphia Brown: born 1860; died 1892; married Charles H. Owens. Issue:
   (1) Gatra Owens: died at the age of twelve.
   (2) Frances Owens: born 1890.
   (3) Laura Owens: died in infancy.
2. Edward Norphlet Brown: born March 23, 1862, on his father's plantation in Barbour County, Alabama; A.B. and C.E., Agricultural and Mechanical College (now Alabama Polytechnic Institute), 1882; in charge of railway construction from Chipley to Greenville, Georgia, 1882-1883; Engineer of Maintenance and Assistant Chief Engineer, Central Railroad of Georgia, 1884-1886; built a line into Birmingham; in 1887 went to Mexico as Assistant Chief Engineer in charge of com-

pleting construction of the main line of the old National Railroad of Mexico; in 1888 built 352 miles of the line from Santillo to San Miguel, and opened up a through line from the American border to Mexico City; Chief Engineer and Division Superintendent at San Luis Potosi, and later General Superintendent, third Vice-President and General Manager, 1900-1901; first Vice-President and General Manager, 1901-1903; built an extension west to Uruapan, and changed 1,250 miles of road from narrow to standard guage; elected President, National Railroad of Mexico, and President, Mexican International Railway, 1903; in 1908, when all of the railroads of Mexico were merged, was elected President, National Railways of Mexico, and held this office until 1914; Chairman of the Board, Pere Marquette Railway, 1916, and of St. Louis-Santa Fe Railway, 1919; Chairman, Executive Committee, C., R.I. and P. Railway, 1926; member: Jockey Club; American, Commercial, and Country Clubs (Mexico City), City Mid-day, and Broad Street Clubs (New York), Wykagyl Country Club (New Rochelle); married December 2, 1885, Frances Thacker Walker, daughter of Dr. William Austin and Mary Valicia (Pitts) Walker. Issue:

(1) Frances Brown: died at the age of two.
(2) Norphlet Brown: died in infancy.
(3) William Raoul Brown: born November 24, 1895, in Mexico City; graduated, Culver Military Academy; Captain, U. S. Marine Corps, World War I; civil engineer; married Frances Meyer. Issue:
  I. Frances Thacker Brown
  II. Edward Norphlet Brown: served in U. S. Navy, World War II; B.S. in C.E., Northwestern University.
  III. William Raoul Brown: attended University of Oklahoma.
(4) Thacker May Brown: born September 14, 1897, in Mexico City; graduated, Miss Veltin's School, New York City; member: Woman's Club, D.A.R.; married December 2, 1920, William H. Selden, Jr., iron mines executive. Issue:
  I. Thacker May Selden: born March 3, 1925; B.S. in Chemistry, University of Miami; registered laboratory technologist.
  II. Edward Sears Selden: born April 12, 1928; attended University of Miami.
(5) Edward Long Brown: died in early manhood.
(6) Minnie Gatra Brown: born November 12, 1901, in Mexico City; graduated, Miss Veltin's School, New York City; member: D. A. R.; married April 14, 1927, William Durant Moorer, independent petroleum executive. Issue:
  I. Gatra Brown Moorer: born February 8, 1928, in New York City; graduated, University of Tulsa.
  II. Madalaine Thacker Moorer: born 1930.
  III. Patricia Moorer: born February 8, 1934.

3. Gatra Brown

4. Nimrod Washington Long Brown: born April 29, 1868; B.S. in C.E., Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, 1892; engaged in engineeering and banking, Georgia and Alabama; on special mission concerning bank investments in Alaska mining; with clay-mining and processing firms in Seattle, San Francisco, and Vancouver; independent mining engineer over large area of northwest; married November 21, 1894, Marian Johnston, born August 2, 1872, died November 20, 1938. Issue:

(1) Imogene Brown: born 1896; attended Agnes Scott College, Peabody College, University of Washington.

(2) Frances Elizabeth Brown: born 1899.
(3) Winthrop Crockett Brown: born 1902; killed November 16, 1926, in mine cave-in near Sumas, Washington.
(4) Davenport Johnston Brown: born 1904; attended University of Washington; married Esther (McMullins) Hammond. No issue.
(5) Elliott Johnston Brown: born 1907; B.S. in C.E., University of Washington; mining engineer in Washington; married Joy Mills. Issue:
I. Thomas Johnston Brown: born July 14, 1943.
(6) Malcolm Johnston Brown: born 1910; Professor of Engineering, University of Washington; married Marian Kaufman. Issue:
I. Bruce Malcolm Brown

5. Lucy Brown
6. Frances Katherine Brown: born 1875; married R. Cornelius Reid. Issue:

(1) Margaret Branham Reid: married Herbert W. Dent. Issue:
I. Herbert W. Dent, Jr.
II. Sadie Catherine Dent
III. Margaret Dent
IV. Edith Dent
(2) Edith Reid: married Eugene Holman. Issue:
I. Catherine Holman
II. Eugene Holman, Jr.
(3) Edward Brown Reid: married Gladys Matthews. Issue:
I. Robert Reid
II. Gatra Reid
III. Lucy Deal Reid
(4) Cornelia Reid: married Philip D. Wilson. Issue:
I. Margaret Wilson
II. Edith Wilson
(5) Thomas Hayden Reid: married Lois Gottchall. Issue:
I. Rebecca Ann Reid
(6) William McCormick Reid: married Nancy Pratt.

7. Margaret Mary Brown: born 1878; married Dr. W. B. Hendrick of Hurtsboro, Alabama. Issue:

(1) Laulie Hendrick: born 1901; married Ayles B. Shehee. Issue:
I. Ayles B. Shehee, Jr.
II. G. Edward Shehee
III. Walter H. Shehee
(2) Walter Brown Hendrick: born 1903; married Grace Sturkie.
(3) Hazel Hendrick: born 1906; married Henry A. McNutt. Issue:
I. Alfred Hendrick McNutt
II. Neil Scott McNutt
III. Mimi McNutt
(4) Gatra Hendrick: born 1908; married Henry Earl Pierson. Issue:
I. Henry Earl Pierson, Jr.
II. Walter B. H. Pierson
(5) Katherine Hendrick: born 1912.

Felix Persons Brown: son of Dr. Washington Hardaway and Cynthia (Walker) Brown; born November 11, 1832, in Warren County, Georgia; died October 3, 1909, in Sharon; graduated, first honor, University of Georgia, 1855; ordained

a Methodist minister, 1860; member, North Georgia Conference, 1869; State Senator, 1865-1867; was tireless in promoting education, and jointly with Dr. O. L. Smith established the high school in Cartersville, 1867; engaged in agricultural pursuits and owned the largest plantation in McDuffie County. Many accounts have been preserved summarizing his contributions to the ministry and describing him as a man of intellectual, moral and spiritual attainments.[57] He married on November 24, 1859, Susan Lovelace Kendrick,[58] born March 13, 1843, died January 29, 1924. Issue:

1. Mary Anne Brown: born September 8, 1860.
2. Lawrence Ruffin Brown: born June 28, 1862.

Mary Anne Brown: daughter of Felix Persons and Susan Lovelace (Kendrick) Brown; born September 8, 1860; attended Lucy Cobb Institute; married January 24, 1893, Eugene A. Moore. Issue:

1. Lucile Brown Moore: born February 23, 1894; music teacher.

Lawrence Ruffin Brown: son of Felix Persons and Susan Lovelace (Kendrick) Brown; born June 28, 1862; died November 26, 1931, in Sharon; attended Emory College and University of South Carolina; M.D., University School of Medicine, Augusta, 1888; Phi Delta Theta; Mayor of Sharon; Steward and Trustee, Methodist Church; member of various boards of education; married November 8, 1891, Mary Albina Davidson,[59] born October 16, 1871. Issue:

1. Lloyd Davidson Brown: born July 28, 1892; died February 17, 1950, in Washington, Georgia, and was buried with military honors; graduated, first honor, Richmond Academy, 1908; A.B., first honor, University of Georgia, 1912; member: Sphinx, Phi Delta Theta, Phi Beta Kappa; instructor, Georgia Military Academy; served in France as Captain, Company G, 61st Infantry, 5th Division, U. S. Army, World War I; graduated, Command and General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas; Company Commander and Plans and Training Officer, 45th Infantry, Philippine Islands, 1930-1932; later assigned to the General Staff of the War Department; Assistant Commander, 102nd Infantry Division, 1942; promoted to the rank of Major General and placed in command of 28th Infantry Division, April, 1943; served with this division in the Normandy invasion, and was decorated for gallantry in action; retired from Army December 31, 1948; received numerous honors (Lloyd Brown Hall at Fort Benning was named in his honor) and decorations, including Silver Star and Legion of Merit; author of several texts on infantry training; married first on September 10, 1919, Benita Allen, born March 28, 1895, died December 12, 1925; married secondly on July 28, 1929, Katherine Green. Issue by first marriage:
   (1) Allen Davidson Brown: born October 11, 1925; served with 86th "Black Hawk" Division in European and Pacific areas, World War II; served with the Philippine Scouts in clearing Luzon of the enemy; graduated, Georgia Institute of Technology, 1949; Industrial Engineer located in Savannah.
2. Gladys Alline Brown: born October 11, 1893; graduated, Woodberry Hall; attended University of Georgia and Georgia State College for Women; member: D.A.R., U.D.C., and various civic and educational groups.
3. Lawrence Hartwell Brown: born December 14, 1895; died August 19, 1949; attended Georgia Military College and University of Georgia; Phi Delta

---

[57]For obituary, see *The Wesleyan Christian Advocate,* November 12, 1909; *Augusta Chronicle,* October 6, 1909; *Atlanta Constitution,* October 5, 1909.

[58]Daughter of William Bull and Anne Prather (Shaw) Kendrick.

[59]Daughter of Dr. Arthur Chase and Ada Vistula (Mershon) Davidson.

Theta; 1st Lieutenant, U. S. Army, World War I; Professor of Military Science, University of North Carolina; in 1922 went to Greece as foreign representative of R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company, thence to Izmir, Turkey, and became Eastern Manager; retired and returned to United States in 1948; married first in 1937 Alice (Clapp) Vredenburgh; married secondly on August 26, 1943, Erma Marie Carl of Holyoke, Massachusetts. Issue:

(1) Mary Emma Brown: born November 10, 1944.
(2) Lawrence Carl Brown: born August 5, 1946.

4. Christine Davidson Brown:[60] born September 21, 1897, in Sharon, Georgia; graduated, Georgia State College for Women, 1918; had post-graduate work, University of Georgia; teacher of English and Latin in Georgia and Louisiana; member: D.A.R., U.D.C., and numerous historical and civic organizations; has engaged in extensive historical and genealogical research; compiler: *The Davidson-Browns, History of an American Family.*

5. Ruth Lovelace Brown: born January 13, 1899; graduated, Georgia State College for Women, 1918; attended University of North Carolina; married December 27, 1929, Thomas Markham Brinkley, born October 13, 1897. The latter graduated, Marion Institute and U. S. Military Academy, West Point; served in Army of Occupation after World War I; Colonel, 10th Armored Division, World War II; is now Chief of the United States Military Mission to Guatemala; is a recognized authority in all phases of armored warfare. Issue:

(1) Ruth Brown Brinkley: born September 11, 1937; member: C.A.R.

6. Felix Bertelle Brown: born October 18, 1900; graduated, Georgia Military College, 1918; M.D., University of Georgia, 1926; studied at New York Polyclinic Hospital and Medical School, 1926-1928; Assistant Professor of Surgery, University of Georgia, 1928-1929; resident surgeon, North Carolina Orthopaedic Hospital, 1929-1930; Major, 1942, and Lt. Colonel, 1945, U. S. Army; Chief of Orthopaedic Service in Army hospitals, 1942-1945; since 1945 engaged in private practice, Savannah, Georgia; member: Phi Delta Theta, Phi Rho Sigma, Chi Zeta Chi, and numerous professional organizations; married September 20, 1930, Edith Winston Pilcher, born September 17, 1904.

7. Arthur Davidson Brown: born October 3, 1904; graduated, Alexander Stephens Institute, 1921; attended Richmond Academy and University of Georgia; Phi Delta Theta; Steward and Trustee, Methodist Church; since 1933 Mayor of Sharon; since 1942 President, Bank of Sharon. Issue:

(1) Mary Louise Brown: born October 13, 1940; died March 8, 1942.
(2) Serena Crawford Brown: born January 28, 1950.

8. Walter Edward Brown: born May 9, 1907; graduated, Alexander Stephens Institute, 1921; M.D., University of Georgia, 1930; attended Columbia University; member of staff of various hospitals; Captain, Medical Corps, U. S. Army, World War II; President of Staff and member of Board of Trustees, Warren A. Candler Hospital, 1950-1951; member: Phi Delta Theta, Phi Rho Sigma (Past President), Kiwanis, University and Golf Clubs, and of numerous professional organizations; married April 27, 1935, Neva Malone Barber, born July 5, 1914. Issue:

(1) Sharon Mershon Brown: born June 17, 1937.
(2) Walter Edward Brown, Jr.: born December 11, 1939.

9. Kendrick Mershon Brown: born December 9, 1910; drowned July 29, 1936, in heroic attempt to rescue a friend at Tybee Island; graduated, Alexander Stephens Institute; B.S. in Commerce, University of Georgia, 1933; Phi Delta Theta.

---

[60]See Introduction.

CHAPTER TWELVE

TURNER PERSONS

(1766-1827)
Clerk of the Inferior Court
Justice of the Inferior Court
Planter of North Carolina and Georgia
AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Turner Persons, son of John and Prudence (Jones) Persons,[1] was born April 26, 1766,[2] in Bute County, North Carolina.

On September 22, 1789, Prudence Bass of Franklin County, North Carolina, deeded a two-year-old slave named James "to my son Turner Persons." Witnesses were Francis Person and Jones Person.[3]

During the decade following the Revolution, Turner Persons removed to that part of Wilkes County, Georgia, which in 1793 became Warren,[4] and was one of the large land- and slave-owners of the area.

Between 1793 and 1818[5] he made twelve purchases of land in Warren County.[6] He was a grantor in two deeds of the same period.[7]

---

[1]See Chapter V.

[2]The dates of his birth and death and the dates of the births of his wife and children are taken from the Bible of Turner Persons now owned by Mrs. Arthur St. Charles Dunstan of Auburn, Alabama.

[3]Franklin County, North Carolina, Deed Book 6, p. 220.

[4]See Edward Norphlet Brown, Manuscript, Chapter VII. Turner Persons is listed as an early settler of Warren County by George White, *Historical Collections of Georgia,* p. 675.

[5]The deeds for the period of 1818 to 1843 are missing.

[6]Deed Book A, pp. 244, 245; Deed Book B, pp. 188, 270, 585; Deed Book C, pp. 67, 181, 226; Deed Book D, pp. 103, 113, 114-115.

[7]Deed Book C, p. 69; Deed Book D, p. 114.

On November 28, 1793, he witnessed a deed for 231 acres in Greene County, Georgia, made by Drury and Martha Thompson to Jones Persons of Wilkes County. This deed was recorded June 8, 1795, in Hancock County.[8]

Turner Persons married on August 18, 1796, Sarah Williams,[9] who was born December 12, 1774, in North Carolina.

In the Georgia Land Lottery of 1805[10] Turner Persons (along with Jones, Josiah, and Amos Persons) is listed for Warren County.[11]

When John Breed and William Dennis, residents of Warren County, moved farther westward, they had several of the leading citizens of Warren to sign a statement concerning their integrity and position in the community. Among the signatories was Turner Persons, Clerk of the Inferior Court. This document was dated December 20, 1806, and was made a part of their government passport to travel through Indian territory.[12]

On March 15, 1815, Turner Persons of Warren County purchased from Jones Persons, Esquire, of Putnam County, 287½acres in Jackson County (originally in Franklin County). The land was granted to Jones Persons by the State of Georgia on October 3, 1787,[13] and was "bounded by land lately belonging to David Walker." It was recorded December 17, 1815.[14]

Turner Persons assisted in the settlement of the estate of his brother, Josiah Persons.[15]

Turner Persons signed numerous instruments as Clerk of the Inferior Court of Warren County. Three of these are preserved at the Georgia Department of Archives and History, and bear the dates: November 18, 1794; November 17, 1797; October 21, 1799.

On January 8, 1795, he signed an instrument as Justice of the Peace.

From December 5, 1809, to October 22, 1813, he served as Justice of the Inferior Court of Warren County.[16]

Two examples of his original signature (the first dated November 18, 1794, and the second dated April 18, 1811) are reproduced below:





His name appears on the early tax records of Warren County[17] and in the 1820 Census of the same county, in which his age is listed as over forty-five.[18]

---

[8]Deed Book AB, p. 151.

[9]Warren County, Georgia, Marriages, 1794-1806, p. 139.

[10]See Chapter IX, footnote 17.

[11]He is No. 1073 on the list.

[12]Passports, Georgia, 1785-1820, p. 82. Department of Archives and History. At that time, citizens traveling through Indian territory carried passports just as if they were traveling in a foreign country. Sometimes these passports were quite detailed and gave much interesting personal data about the bearer.

[13]Georgia Land Grants, Book OOO, p. 369.

[14]Jackson County, Deed Book F, p. 183.

[15]Warren County, Guardians' Bonds, 1817-1833, pp. 15, 102.

[16]Justices of the Inferior Court, 1799-1812, p. 191. Department of Archives and History.

[17]Ruth Blair, *Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia,* p. 248.

[18]Vol. 8, p. 92.

Turner Persons died on his plantation in Warren County on October 11, 1827.[19] After his death, his widow removed to Alabama with her only unmarried daughter, Prudence, and settled in Russell County. She remained a woman of much wealth, even after plantations were distributed among her children. Her tombstone at Glennville, Alabama, bears the following inscription: "Mrs. Sarah Persons. Died Jan. 19, 1861. Age 86 years, 1 month and 7 days."

Anna Rebecca Persons,[20] a granddaughter of Sarah (Williams) Persons, wrote the following description of her: "She was about five feet, two inches tall, was inclined to be stout, and had snow-white hair, over which she wore a lace cap when I saw her. I visited Aunt Prudence when I was a small child. Aunt Prudence lived about one mile from Grandma and I saw Grandma every day."

Issue of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons:[21]

1. Fannie Bustin Persons: born May 18, 1797; died 1799.
2. Elizabeth Persons: born October 11, 1798.
3. Prudence Persons: born April 29, 1800.
4. John Williams Persons: born January 26, 1802.
5. Amos Jones Persons: born March 8, 1803.
6. George Washington Persons: born July 24, 1804.
7. Nicholas Williams Persons: born March 30, 1806.
8. Cynthia Persons: born November 8, 1807.
9. James Turner Persons: born September 16, 1809.
10. Lucius Sextus Persons: born January 18, 1811.
11. Septimus Battle Persons: born October 22, 1812; died December 2, 1821.
12. Romulus Caesar Persons: born March 14, 1814.
13. Remus Augustus Persons: born March 14, 1814.
14. Nancy Dawson Persons: born December 13, 1815.
15. Martha Jane Persons: born July 2, 1818.

Elizabeth Persons:[22] daughter of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born March 29, 1796, in Warren County, Georgia; married James Flewellen,[22] born March 29, 1796, died November 18, 1829. She died May 31, 1886, at her estate, called "Barrington," in Washington County, Texas, and lies buried in Independence, Texas. "Barrington" was purchased from Anson Jones, last President of the Republic of Texas, and was known as the Texas President's "White House." It is now out in the country about fifteen miles from Brenham, Texas. Issue:

1. Edward Archelaus Flewellen: born September 17, 1819.
2. Robert Turner Flewellen: born October 2, 1821.
3. Sarah Ann Flewellen: born April 3, 1824.
4. James Persons Flewellen: born March 1, 1828.
5. A child: died in infancy.

Edward Archelaus Flewellen: son of James and Elizabeth (Persons) Flewellen; born September 17, 1819; was a prominent physician of Thomaston, Georgia,

---

[19]See footnote 2.

[20]Born 1845. She was a daughter of Nicholas Williams and Ann Eliza (Stanford) Persons.

[21]See footnote 2.

[22]Most of the data concerning the descendants of James and Elizabeth (Persons) Flewellen were contributed by their great-granddaughter, Mrs. George F. Habekotte (née Bessie Beaufort Hughes).

and served as Medical Director on General Bragg's Staff in the Army of Tennessee, Confederate States Army, from December 23, 1862, until February 13, 1864, when he was compelled to resign because of ill health; spent his last years at his home, "The Rock," where he died unmarried December 9, 1910.

Robert Turner Flewellen: son of James and Elizabeth (Persons) Flewellen; born October 2, 1821, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama; died January 5, 1899, in Houston, Texas; married first on February 3, 1848, Caroline Bivins, died July 12, 1854; married secondly on April 25, 1860, Eugenia Andrews, born November 5, 1840.

Thomas N. Norwood,[23] writing of him, says in part: *Robert T. Flewellen would have been a remarkable man in any community. . . . Now and then, but rarely, a man appears with charming personal graces, ready wit, amiability, unblemished character, admired by all who see him, loved by all who know him . . . —such was Bob Flewellen.*

The following are excerpts from an obituary of Robert Turner Flewellen, published in a Houston newspaper (name and date not given) and now preserved by one of his descendants:

A well known and highly esteemed citizen of Houston died of pneumonia today. Dr. Flewellen had lived in Houston since 1875 and a few years after he represented this county [Harris County] *in the legislature. He was a man of splendid integrity, great force of character, and was beloved by all who knew him . . .*

Dr. R. T. Flewellen, Sr., was born Oct. 2, 1821 in Tuscaloosa, Ala., where his parents had moved in 1821. The following year his parents, James and Elizabeth Persons Flewellen, returned to Georgia, settling near the city of Macon, where his father died in 1829, leaving a wife and four children. The widow removed to Culloden in Monroe County, Georgia, where the deceased received his literary education and grew to manhood. He read medicine in the office of Dr. D. H. Hammond and Dr. John C. Drake of Thomaston, Ga. He attended a course of lectures in the Medical College of Charleston, S. C. and another in the Medical Department of the University of New York, graduating from the latter institution in the spring of 1845. Returning to Culloden he began the practice of medicine the following year, 1846, paying especial attention to orthopaedic surgery, then in its infancy as a branch of practice. In 1848, Dr. Flewellen was married to Miss Carrie Bivins and in 1850 he emigrated to California. In 1853 he removed to Texas and settled in Washington County as a planter; was elected to the House of Representatives from Washington County in 1859 and again in 1861 from the District of Washington and Fayette Counties. Having become a widower in 1854 he married in 1860 Miss Eugenia, second daughter of the late John D. and Eugenia Andrews of Houston. In 1872 he was elected to the Presidency of the Texas State Medical Association, of which body he long remained a member, and he presided at the Waco meeting in 1872. In 1875 he came to Houston and in 1878 was elected to represent Harris County in the legislature. It was he who introduced and secured the passage by the legislature of the first bill for the charter of a medical college in Texas; and he has ever advocated a high standard of professional character. . . .

Issue of Robert Turner Flewellen by his first marriage:

1. Robert Turner Flewellen, Jr.: born January 12, 1849, in Thomaston, Georgia; died May 3, 1931, in Waco, Texas; married November 27, 1877, in Farmingdale, Grimes County, Texas, Lily E. Holland, born August 11, 1856, died November 27, 1917. Issue:

---

[23] *The Story of Culloden* (Savannah: Braid and Hunter, 1909), p. 27.

(1) Robert Turner Flewellen, III: born February 17, 1880, in Prairie View, Texas; died March 8, 1914, in Waco, Texas; married November 11, 1903, in Kingsville, Texas, Frances Marie Girard, born November 24, 1880. Issue:
   I. Frances Marie Flewellen: born October 4, 1904.
   II. Robert Turner Flewellen, IV: born March 24, 1907.
(2) Eugene Holland Flewellen: born December 2, 1881; married November 20, 1917, Laurine Gay, born January 5, 1893. Issue:
   I. Eugene Holland Flewellen, Jr.: born November 17, 1919.
(3) Bettie Bird Flewellen: born January 20, 1884; married February 5, 1902, Ralph McLendon. Issue:
   I. Marjorie Ruth McLendon: born February 10, 1905; married Russell Patton.
   II. Lillian Nanine McLendon: born January 22, 1903; died May 7, 1904.
(4) Ella E. Flewellen: born January 12, 1895; married December 13, 1917, Earl Augustus Womble.
(5) James Kemp Flewellen: born October 20, 1886; died September 27, 1888.

Issue of Robert Turner Flewellen by his second marriage:

1. John D. Howell Flewellen: born January 25, 1861; married first on Noember 10, 1882, Mary M. Muldrow, a granddaughter of Dr. B. B. Goodrich, signer of the Texas Declaration of Independence. She died October 20, 1892. He married secondly on January 30, 1895, Virginia Ketchum. No issue.

2. Edward A. Flewellen: born January 19, 1871; married first on October 14, 1891, Nannine Powell; married a second time (wife's name not available). No issue.

Sarah Ann Flewellen: daughter of James and Elizabeth (Persons) Flewellen; born April 3, 1824; died April 13, 1881, in Independence, Texas; married Dr. Joseph Alfred Holland, born August 29, 1820, died December 29, 1873. Issue:

1. Charlot Ella Holland: born November 11, 1849; married Dennis Call No issue.

2. Julia Ida Holland: born July 15, 1852; married Dr. Frank Andrers Shepard, born July 10, 1849, died June 29, 1887. Issue:
   (1) Chauncey Berkley Shepard: born September 8, 1883.
   (2) Mary Stella Shepard: born May 10, 1875; married January 31, 1900, Allen D. Sanfora. She died December 1, 1900, leaving an infant.
   (3) Joseph Holland Shepard: born March 29, 1880; died August 3, 1881.
   (4) Ida Holland Shepard: born August 28, 1884.

3. Annie Flewellen Holland: born August 17, 1858; married September 19, 1877, James W. Johnson of Beaumont, Texas. Issue:
   (1) Willie C. Johnson: born November 11, 1879.
   (2) Sallie H. Johnson: born August 15, 1882.
   (3) James A. Johnson: born June 4, 1890.
   (4) Stella Shepard Johnson: born April 5, 1893.
4. S. A. Holland: born March 29, 1856; died September 21, 1864.
5. A child: born June 4, 1863; died June 12, 1863.
6. A child: died in infancy.
7. A child: died in infancy.

James Persons Flewellen: son of James and Elizabeth (Persons) Flewellen; born March 1, 1828, in Warren County, Georgia; died April 21, 1909, in Charlottesville, Virginia. He entered the United States Military Academy at West Point. In his senior year, however, when he was loading a field cannon during practice, a classmate fired the cannon prematurely, causing him to be blind in one eye. No one conceived of his continuing at the Academy after such a disaster, but determined to complete his course, he learned his studies by having his classmates to read aloud to him, and on July 1, 1850, was graduated and commissioned a 2nd Lieutenant. Afterwards, he was on duty at Castle Pinckney and Fort Moultrie, South Carolina, at Fort McHenry, Maryland, and at Fort Monroe, Virginia. He was commissioned Major of Artillery, U. S. Army, was ordered to report to General Hebert at Galveston, Texas, and was placed in charge of conscript service with headquarters in Austin. He served under General Magruder, until bad health compelled him to resign on November 2, 1854.

Thomas M. Norton[24] says of him: *James P. Flewellen had a strong, analytical mind. He went to West Point Academy. . . . He married a daughter of James Everett of Houston County, the largest cotton planter in the state.*

James Persons Flewellen married on October 24, 1854, at Fort Valley, Georgia, Sarah Eliza Everett, daughter of James Abington and Mary Beaufort (Greene) Everett. She was born September 18, 1838, in Fort Valley, Georgia, and died February 22, 1881, at "Barrington," Washington County, Texas. She is buried in Prairie Lee Cemetery, Brenham, Texas. Issue:

1. Mary Beaufort Flewellen: born June 4, 1858.
2. James Edward Flewellen: born March 13, 1860.
3. A son: born and died November 8, 1861.
4. James Abington Flewellen: born March 8, 1863; died January 14, 1864.
5. Bessie Flewellen: born October 28, 1867.
6. Sarah Everett Flewellen: born December 17, 1871; died March 25, 1875.
7. A daughter: born August 12, 1875; died August 20, 1875.
8. A son: born August 15, 1879; died August 25, 1879.

Mary Beaufort Flewellen: daughter of James Persons and Sarah Eliza (Everett) Flewellen; born June 4, 1858, at "Barrington," Washington County, Texas; died June 28, 1925, in Houston, Texas; attended Wesleyan Female College; married first on January 1, 1879, Van De V. Jamison Thornhill, born July 13, 1855, died May 6, 1882; married secondly on November 2, 1883, Edward Conway Hughes, born November 4, 1860. Issue by first marriage:

1. A son: born and died September 27, 1879.
2. Bessie Van De Thornhill: born November 11, 1880; married November 24, 1897, Henry Waters Hughes, son of O'Brien Smith and Liberty Victoria (Dewalt) Hughes. He was born December 18, 1865, at "Ashland Farm," the family home in Washington County, Texas, and was educated at Baylor University. His ranch is said to have covered practically the whole of Austin County, Texas. Issue:
   (1) Henry Van De Hughes: born February 6, 1899; died July 26, 1900.
   (2) Bessie Beaufort Hughes:[25] born February 16, 1901, in Chapel

---

[24] *Op. Cit.*, p. 27.
[25] See footnote 22.

Hill, Texas; graduated as an honor student, Texas State College for Women; did post-graduate work, Art Academy, Cincinnati, Ohio; became textile designer, member of Art Alliance, New York City; married June 7, 1923, in Brenham, Texas, George F. Habekotte. He was born March 4, 1895, in Cincinnati, Ohio; was educated at the University of Cincinnati and Stephens Institute of Technology, Hoboken, New Jersey; Phi Delta Theta; served as Ensign, U. S. Navy, World War I. Issue:

I. Dorothy Elizabeth Habekotte: born April 25, 1927.
II. Bess Hughes Habekotte: born August 28, 1929.

(3) Dorothy Dewalt Hughes: born June 10, 1905; graduated, Texas State College for Women; an artist; married May 21, 1927, William John Roberts, Jr., son of Dr. William John Lewis and Bessie (Fox) Roberts. He was born April 19, 1903; attended Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College, and Tulane University; a pharmacist. Issue:

I. Ruth Marion Roberts: born September 6, 1928.

(4) Henry Waters Hughes: born July 12, 1908; graduated, Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College.

Issue of Mary Beaufort Flewellen by her second marriage to Edward Conway Hughes:

1. Edward Conway Hughes, Jr.: born September 23, 1884; died in infancy.
2. Willie Conway Hughes: born September 4, 1886; died April 9, 1888.
3. Irene Dewalt Hughes: born October 19, 1888; married first in 1905 Joseph N. Barnhill; married secondly P. Kenneth Horton; married thirdly J. T. Fowler. Issue by first marriage:

(1) Mary Esther Barnhill: born July 18, 1906; attended Texas State College for Women.
(2) Louise Margaret Barnhill: born November 3, 1907; married first J. B. Martin; married secondly on June 2, 1929, Thomas Ivan Barlow.

Issue of Irene Dewalt Hughes by second marriage to P. Kenneth Horton:

(1) P. Kenneth Horton, Jr.
(2) Herbert Horton.

4. Mary Esther Hughes: born August 9, 1891, at "Barrington," Washington County, Texas; married first Frank White, who died shortly afterwards; married secondly on April 3, 1910, B. M. Jones; married thirdly on January 12, 1922, Henry Grady Winn, born February 19, 1890. Issue by second marriage:

(1) Claire Beaufort Jones: born March 4, 1911; married October 19, 1929, Robert Garrard Paden.

5. Henry Waters Hughes: born October 3, 1893; died March 15, 1896.

James Edward Flewellen: son of James Persons and Sarah Eliza (Everett) Flewellen; born March 13, 1860, at "Barrington," Washington County, Texas; died December 31, 1931, in Charlottesville, Virginia; married October 21, 1890, Rosa Newman, born March 16, 1870. Issue:

1. Conway Barbour Flewellen: born November 4, 1893; married October 7, 1922, Hilda Harrison. Issue:

(1) Barbour Harris Flewellen: born September 26, 1926.

2. James Persons Flewellen: born September 4, 1891; married first on

June 5, 1912, Mary Wambusie; married secondly G. Robinson. Issue by first marriage:

(1) James Flewellen: born February 14, 1914.
(2) Alice Flewellen: born March 20, 1920.

Bessie Flewellen: daughter of James Persons and Sarah Eliza (Everett) Flewellen; born October 28, 1867, at Fort Valley, Georgia; attended Baylor Female College; married May 4, 1887, at "Barrington," Washington County, Texas, J. Graham Sloan, son of John and Elizabeth (Graham) Sloan. He was born March 24, 1853, in Greensboro, North Carolina; died October 14, 1906, at Brenham, Texas; graduated, Virginia Military Institute, where he was a student of General Robert E. Lee. Issue:

1. John Flewellen Sloan: born April 15, 1889; Vice-President, Cheek Neal Coffee Company, Houston, Texas.
2. Sarah Everett Sloan: born October 22, 1892; graduated, University of Texas and University of Lincoln; married September 15, 1918, D. J. Brown, Professor of Chemistry, University of Lincoln. Issue:
   (1) Denton Sloan Brown: born August 20, 1919; died February 6, 1926.
3. William Joseph Sloan: born July 17, 1895; Vice-President, Farmers National Bank, Brenham, Texas; married August 6, 1922, Lois Allen. Issue:
   (1) William Joseph Sloan, Jr.: born June 18, 1923.
   (2) Betty Sloan: born March 26, 1928.

Prudence Persons: daughter of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born April 29, 1800, in Warren County, Georgia; died in August, 1867, at her home in Russell County, Alabama; never married. She was obviously named for her grandmother, Prudence (Jones) Persons.

John Williams Persons: son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born January 26, 1802, in Warren County, Georgia; died June 13, 1858; is buried at Enon, Alabama; married first on November 25, 1823, Martha Ann Flewellen,[26] born November 23, 1805, in Warren County, Georgia, died December 10, 1845, at Culloden, Georgia; married secondly on January 25, 1848, in Monroe County, Georgia, Louisa (Brantley) Carter.[27] Issue by first marriage:

1. Augustus Archelaus Persons: born February 17, 1825.
2. Amanda Malvina Persons: born October 24, 1827; died 1829.
3. Sarah Ann Eliza Persons: born August 23, 1830.
4. John Williams Persons, Jr.: born December 26, 1836.

Augustus Archelaus Persons: son of John Williams and Martha Ann (Flewellen) Persons; born February 17, 1825; married May 11, 1850, Mary Bryan Quigley, born November, 1830. Issue:

1. Flewellen Persons: born February 25, 1851; never married.
2. John Williams Persons: born December 15, 1852; died October 7, 1854.
3. Augustus Archelaus Persons, Jr.: born August 30, 1856; died September 1, 1881.
4. Edward Lucky Persons: born October 22, 1861; died about 1925; never married.

---

[26]Daughter of Archelaus and Nancy (Pace) Flewellen.
[27]Daughter of Jephtha and Lucy (Persons) Brantley. See Chapter X.

5. Martha Persons: born January 17, 1864; died March 18, 1925; married 1899 Roddy Pritchard. Issue:
   (1) Edwina Flewellen Pritchard: born January, 1901.
   (2) A son.

John Williams Persons, Jr.: son of John Williams and Martha Ann (Flewellen) Persons; born December 26, 1836; died June 21, 1878, in Macon County, Alabama; enlisted March 11, 1862, in Company C, 45th Alabama Regiment of Volunteers, 2nd Brigade, 2nd Corps, Army of Mississippi, Confederate States Army; was honorably discharged on surgeon's certificate of disability at Tupelo, Mississippi, on July 8, 1862; married September 13, 1859, Eliza Pauline Persons,[28] born October 4, 1842, died May 13, 1897. Issue:

1. Mary Flewellen Persons: born September 10, 1860.
2. John Williams Persons, III: born September 1, 1862.
3. Henry Carter Persons: born January 18, 1865; died October 26, 1868.
4. Augustus Archilus Persons: born November 15, 1866.
5. Henry Stanford Persons: born September 23, 1868.
6. Loula Pauline Persons: born May 25, 1871.
7. Charles Williams Persons: born March 28, 1873; died July 1, 1887.
8. Margarita Persons: born September 21, 1875.
9. Mary Claude Persons: born June 28, 1877.

John Williams Persons, III: son of John Williams and Eliza Pauline (Persons) Persons; born September 1, 1862; died March 23, 1912; married December 30, 1904, Alva (Adams) Henry. Issue:

1. Alva Adams Persons: born 1905; married Merritt P. Robinson. Issue:
   (1) Margaret May Robinson: born October 7, 1924; married Daniel Rayneford Hughes. Issue:
      I. Cheryle Rae Hughes: born November 9, 1949.
   (2) Alva Patricia Robinson: born October 8, 1928; married John Hume Eastman.
2. Mary Pauline Persons: born 1906; married William Robertson Walter. Issue:
   (1) William Robertson Walter, Jr.: born 1927; married Betty Ann Overton.
   (2) Gloria Moore Walter: born 1932.
3. John Williams Persons, IV; born September 19, 1908; married Gene Handley, born December 22, 1915. Issue:
   (1) Luann Persons: born October 31, 1939, in Crockett, Texas.
   (2) John Williams Persons, V; born November 8, 1941, in Albany, California.
   (3) Martha Reeves Persons: born December 17, 1944, in Los Angeles, California.
4. Loula Persons: married first a distant cousin, Jack Person, and secondly Henry Theodore Pope, Jr. Two adopted children:
   (1) Susan Pope
   (2) Henry Theodore Pope, III.

Augustus Archilus Persons: son of John Williams and Eliza Pauline (Per-

---

[28]Daughter of Nicholas Williams and Ann Eliza (Stanford) Persons.

sons) Persons; born November 15, 1866; died February 25, 1917; graduated, Agricultural and Mechanical College (now Alabama Polytechnic Institute), B.S., 1886, M.S., 1888; attended University of Chicago and Columbia University; Professor of Natural Science, Troy State Normal College, 1887-1890; Professor of Agricultural Chemistry, Florida Agricultural and Mechanical College, 1891-1898; Professor of Chemistry and Metallurgy, University of Alabama, 1898-1908; Superintendent of City Schools, Bessemer, Alabama, 1908-1917; Consulting Chemist, Mobile and Ohio Railroad; Deputy Superintendent, Alabama Educational Association; Editor, *The Florida Citizen,* 1894-1896; author of a large number of technical bulletins published in Florida; appointed, 1906, by President Theodore Roosevelt a member of the Board of Visitors of West Point Military Academy; married September 27, 1893, Mabel Knox.[29] Issue:

1. A son: born August 18, 1894; died in infancy.
2. Augustus Archilus Persons, Jr.: born September 1, 1897.
3. William Samford Persons: born December 9, 1901.
4. John Knox Persons: born July 19, 1905.

Augustus Archilus Persons, Jr.: son of Augustus Archilus and Mabel (Knox) Persons; born September 1, 1897, in Montgomery, Alabama; married first on August 15, 1923, Lillie Mae Faulk;[30] married secondly Mrs. Myrtle Munch; married thirdly in July, 1945, Blanche Herrin. Issue by first marriage:

1. Truman Streckfus Persons:[31] born September 30, 1924, in New Orleans; was legally adopted by his step-father, and assumed the name Truman Capote; author of a novel, *Other Voices Other Rooms,*[32] and short stories, including *A Tree of Night and Other Stories,*[33] and *Local Color;*[34] in 1948 won the O. Henry Memorial award for the best short story of the year.

William Samford Persons: son of Augustus Archilus and Mabel (Knox) Persons; born December 9, 1901, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama; was named for Governor William James Samford, who was a close friend of the family and whose wife was a cousin of the Persons family. Governor and Mrs. Samford were guests at the home of Augustus Archilus Persons, Sr., at that time Head of the Department of Chemistry, in order to attend the commencement exercises of 1901 at the University of Alabama. The illness from which the Governor had been suffering became extreme, and he died at the Persons home on June 11th. The State Constitutional Convention, in session in Montgomery, came in a body by special train to escort the body to Montgomery. Wil-

---

[29]Daughter of John Brewer Knox, a surgeon in the Confederate States Army, and his wife Lula Dinkins; granddaughter of Oscar and Susan (Kendall) Knox and of Edwin and Lucy Grey (Perry) Dinkins. After the death of her husband, Mabel (Knox) Persons married secondly on December 22, 1928, Reverend Jonathan Wesley Purcell, D.D., Presbyterian minister, who died October 17, 1934, at his country estate near DeLand, Florida.

[30]After eight years of marriage, they were divorced, and Lillie Mae (Faulk) Persons married Joseph Garcia Capote of New York.

[31]For pictures, see *Life,* Vol. 22, No. 22 (June 2, 1947), p. 75, and the issues of *Time* mentioned below.

[32]Random House, 1948. For review, see *Time,* Vol. 51, No. 4 (Jan. 26, 1948), p. 102.

[33]Random House, 1949. For review, see *Time,* Vol. 53, No. 11 (March 14, 1949), p. 113.

[34]Random House, 1950.

liam W. Brandon, later Governor, was Adjutant General, and made all arrangements. William Samford Persons married October 6, 1926, Elizabeth Henderson, daughter of Alex and May (King) Henderson. They lived for several years in Havana, Cuba, then New York City, and later Columbus, Georgia. Issue:

1. Janice Henderson Persons: born January 24, 1929; graduated, University of Georgia, 1949; continued her education in Europe; made debut in December, 1949.

John Knox Persons: son of Augustus Archilus and Mabel (Knox) Persons; born July 19, 1905, in Tuscaloosa, Alabama; was named for his maternal grandfather; married December 20, 1933, Mary Frances Bowden, daughter of Judge Thomas Leslie and Essie (Layfield) Bowden; now lives in Jacksonville, Florida. Issue:

1. Sandra Persons: born March 11, 1935.

Henry Stanford Persons:[35] son of John Williams and Eliza Pauline (Persons) Persons; born September 23, 1868; died June 24, 1929; attended Alabama Polytechnic Institute; graduated, Medical Department, University of Virginia, 1893; did post-graduate work in Europe; practiced medicine in Montgomery, Alabama; was active in Masonry; married January 17, 1900, Mary Elmore, daughter of Colonel Vincent Elmore. Issue:

1. Mary Elmore Persons: born May 10, 1902; teacher, Sidney Lanier High School, Montgomery, Alabama.
2. Henry Stanford Persons, Jr.: born December 19, 1906; graduated, U. S. Naval Academy, 1929; Lieutenant Commander, U. S. Navy, World War II; in 1943 was awarded the Silver Star; at that time had served as Chief Engineer of heavy cruiser, had had four years of submarine duty, and had been in eight major engagements; married October 16, 1935, in St. Andrew's Cathedral, Honolulu, Hawaii, Rosalie Leslie Young.

Loula Pauline Persons:[36] daughter of John Williams and Eliza Pauline (Persons) Persons; born May 25, 1871, in Columbus, Georgia; married September 8, 1897, Arthur St. Charles Dunstan, Head of the Department of Electrical Engineering, Alabama Polytechnic Institute. Issue:

1. Arthur Mell Dunstan: born February 25, 1908.

Margarita Persons: daughter of John Williams and Eliza Pauline (Persons) Persons; born September 21, 1875, in Auburn, Alabama; married March 1, 1899, William P. Jernigan, born July 12, 1874, died January 30, 1947. Issue:

1. Will Persons Jernigan: born December 21, 1899; attended Randolph Macon Preparatory School; graduated, University of Florida, 1918; now connected with United States Sugar Corporation; married May 23, 1928, Amanda Folsom, born August 19, 1905. Issue:
   (1) William Henry Jernigan: born October 30, 1931; now a student, University of Florida.
   (2) Mary Eleanor Jernigan: born December 18, 1934.
2. Loula Pauline Jernigan: born September 8, 1906; graduated, Florida State College for Women (now Florida State University), 1926; married 1926 Alexander Scott Reynolds. Issue:

---

[35]For obituary, see *The Montgomery Advertiser,* June 27, 1929.
[36]See Introduction.

(1) Margarite Elizabeth Reynolds: born November 24, 1927; graduated, Florida State University, 1948; married June 22, 1951, Norman S. Stone, Lieutenant (j.g.), U. S. Navy.

3. Claude Hagen Jernigan: born August 9, 1908; B.S. in E.E., and M.S. in Engineering, University of Florida; Electrical Engineer for the Florida State Road Department; married August 21, 1936, Elizabeth Ruth Thorne, born May 26, 1909. Issue:

(1) Robert Thorne Jernigan: born June 5, 1942.
(2) Thomas Claude Jernigan: born March 18, 1944.
(3) Charles William Jernigan: born April 25, 1947.

Mary Claude Persons: daughter of John Williams and Eliza Pauline (Persons) Persons; born June 28, 1877, in Auburn, Alabama; died January 13, 1935, in Los Angeles, California; married June 2, 1903, David E. Theleen, graduate of the U. S. Naval Academy, Captain and Commanding Officer of the Battleship *New York*. He died in 1949 in California. No issue.

Amos Jones Persons: son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born March 8, 1803, in Warren County, Georgia; died October 21, 1842, in Barbour County, Alabama; married November 20, 1838, Caroline G. Daniel.[37] He was obviously named for his two uncles, Amos Persons and Jones Persons.

George Washington Persons: son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born July 24, 1804; died November 28, 1879; was a prominent minister of Fort Valley, Georgia; was one of eight men who paid the indebtedness of Georgia Female Academy (later chartered and renamed Wesleyan Female College, the first college to give diplomas to women). His home (later destroyed) in Crawford County was considered one of the beautiful homes in the state, and his old home in Fort Valley is still standing, facing the street named for him. He married January 27, 1829, Alice Narcissa Jones, born September 25, 1809, died August 4, 1889. Memorial windows are in the Methodist Church commemorating the Christian lives of this couple, who have been described as saintly. They lie buried in the Fort Valley Cemetery. Issue:[38]

1. Robert Turner Persons: born July 10, 1830; died February 3, 1831.
2. Ann Elizabeth Persons: born June 6, 1832.
3. John Williams Persons: died in infancy.
4. Isabella Narcissa Persons: born September 10, 1839.
5. Robert Turner Persons: born November 15, 1844.
6. Sara Susannah Persons: born November 15, 1844.

Ann Elizabeth Persons: daughter of Reverend George Washington and Alice Narcissa (Jones) Persons; born June 6, 1832; died December 6, 1879; graduated, Wesleyan College, 1849; was Alumnae Secretary during the 1870's; helped to organize the Adelphean Literary Society (now Alpha Delta Pi, the oldest sorority for women); married January 1, 1850, Myles LaFayette Greene, born February 6, 1826, died December 18, 1865. Memorial windows to this couple are in the Methodist Church at Fort Valley. Issue:

1. Ella Gertrude Greene: born 1851; married first Colonel Ezekiel Wim-

---

[37]Warren County, Georgia, Marriages, 1834-1848, p. 101.

[38]Dates of births of the children of Reverend George Washington Persons are taken from his Bible, now owned by Robert Ogden Persons of Forsyth, Georgia.

berly Crocker of Twiggs County, Georgia, Solicitor General of the Circuit; married secondly Frank Haddock. Issue by second marriage:

(1) Ann Elizabeth Haddock

2. Myles Claude Greene: born December 19, 1854.
3. Orville LaFayette Greene: born 1857; died in Mississippi; never married.
4. George Peter Greene: born 1860.
5. Robert Persons Greene: born 1864.
6. Mary Lois Greene: born January 2, 1866.

Myles Claude Greene: son of Myles LaFayette and Ann Elizabeth (Persons) Greene; born December 19, 1854; died August 23, 1923; attended Emory College (now Emory University); was a farmer and horticulturist of Peach County (formerly Houston County), Georgia; married November 7, 1876, Annie Elizabeth Anderson, born January 2, 1856, died September 19, 1931. She was a member of Governor Treutlen Chapter, D.A.R., and Charles D. Anderson Chapter (named for her father), U.D.C. They lie buried in the Fort Valley Cemetery. Issue:

1. Annie Claude Greene: born September 9, 1877; married August 11, 1902, Thomas R. Gress, Assistant Attorney General of Georgia. No issue.
2. Mary Elizabeth Greene: born April 30, 1879.
3. Elma Louise Greene: born April 6, 1881.
4. Lucile Anderson Greene: born September 6, 1883; died May 30, 1888.

Mary Elizabeth Greene:[39] daughter of Myles Claude and Annie Elizabeth (Anderson) Greene; born April 30, 1879; charter member: Governor Treutlen Chapter, D.A.R., and Charles D. Anderson Chapter, U.D.C.; while Regent of Governor Treutlen Chapter, passed through the State Conference a resolution to bring back to Georgia from St. Andrews, Florida, the remains of a Revolutionary soldier and former Governor of Georgia, John Clark, who was reinterred by the State D.A.R. in the National Cemetery at Marietta, Georgia; since living in Atlanta, has held offices in the Atlanta Chapter, D.A.R., Atlanta Ladies Memorial Association, Daughters of the American Colonists, Daughters of the Founders and Patriots of America; President, Woman's Society for Christian Service; served on the State Executive Board, D.A.R.; married October 16, 1901, William Barnes Smith, born November 20, 1869, died May 2, 1936. Issue:

1. Claude Greene Smith: born April 23, 1903; attended Alabama Polytechnic Institute; graduated, Atlanta Law School; married October 19, 1935, Frances Knott, born March 11, 1910, graduated, Wesleyan College. Issue:

(1) Barbara Smith: born January 29, 1938.

2. Elizabeth Barnes Smith: born June 13, 1904; attended Georgia State College for Women, Milledgeville.
3. Virginia Gress Smith: born April 15, 1916; attended Colonial School for Girls; member: Cherokee Chapter, D.A.R.; married April 23, 1932, Samuel Anthony Council, born May 4, 1907, Vice-President of the Fulton National Bank of Atlanta and head of the Decatur Branch. No issue.
4. William Anderson Smith: born October 13, 1908; attended Georgia School of Technology; Phi Delta Theta; graduated, Atlanta Law School; was for ten years a member of the Governor's Horse Guards; entered service, World War II, as

---

[39]The compiler is indebted to her for the genealogy of the descendants of Myles LaFayette and Ann Elizabeth (Persons) Greene.



George W. Persons

(1804 - 1879)

1st Lieutenant, Coast Artillery, Anti-Aircraft, 1941, as Adjutant, 101st Artillery Anti-Aircraft Battalion; promoted to Captain and Major, 1942; served in Australia, New Guinea, England, Belgium, France, and Germany; appointed, 1944, Chief of Section, G-3 Air, 15th U. S. Army, as Lieutenant Colonel, General Staff Corps; commissioned, 1945, Lieutenant Colonel, Cavalry, Officers Reserve Corps; served in East Indian Campaign; awarded Distinguished Unit Badge (Papuan Campaign) and Bronze Star (Rhineland and Central Germany Campaigns); went to Japan, 1949, as Commandant, Anti-Aircraft Base at Yokohama, and is now, during the Korean War, serving as Commandant, Anti-Aircraft base at Misawa on Honshu Island; married June 12, 1937, Ruth Peck (daughter of Colonel Robert H. Peck), born March 30, 1910, graduated, Agnes Scott College and Library School, Emory University. Issue:

(1) Myles Greene Smith: born April 15, 1941.
(2) Barry Anderson Smith: born October 11, 1942.
(3) Cathy Smith: born January 29, 1945.

5. Elma Slappey Smith: born February 16, 1914; graduated, University of Georgia; Kappa Delta; married November 21, 1939, Wilbur George Kurtz, Jr., born September 23, 1912, graduated, Emory University. Issue:

(1) Wilbur George Kurtz, III: born May 29, 1945.

Elma Louise Greene: daughter of Myles Claude and Annie Elizabeth (Anderson) Greene; born April 6, 1881; charter member: Governor Treutlen Chapter, D.A.R., and Charles D. Anderson Chapter, U.D.C.; married June 6, 1906, Jenkins Sterling Slappey, born January 4, 1881. Issue:

1. Sterling Greene Slappey: born June 18, 1917; attended Alabama Polytechnic Institute; Phi Delta Theta; Master Sergeant, U. S. Army, World War II; served in Australia and New Guinea; is now with the Associated Press; married January 13, 1945, Margaret Sellars, born September 2, 1922. Issue:

(1) Margaret Slappey: born October 26, 1946.

George Peter Greene: son of Myles LaFayette and Ann Elizabeth (Persons) Greene; born 1860; died 1926; married 1885 Linnie Pierce, daughter of Reverend Thomas F. Pierce and a niece of Bishop George F. Pierce, first President of Wesleyan College. Issue:

1. Pierce Greene
2. Linnie Greene
3. Clara Greene
4. Myles Greene: born 1901; graduated, Emory University; married 1922 Emmie Barnett Bounds. Issue:

(1) Myles Greene, Jr.: graduated, Emory University and Harvard University.

Robert Persons Greene: son of Myles LaFayette and Ann Elizabeth (Persons) Greene; born 1864 in Fort Valley, Georgia; married and died in Jackson, Mississippi. Issue:

1. Robert Persons Greene, Jr.
2. Louise Greene

Mary Lois Greene: daughter of Myles LaFayette and Ann Elizabeth (Persons) Greene; born January 2, 1866; died November, 1923; married March 27, 1887, Jasper Bennett Easterlin, born 1860, died August, 1936. Issue:

1. Jasper Bennett Easterlin, Jr.: born October, 1890; married Leah McKenzie, born 1892, died 1948. Issue:

(1) William McKenzie Easterlin: born 1921; married 1944 Florence Finney.
(2) Mary Ann Easterlin

2. Mamie Claude Easterlin: born October, 1888; married first ..... Lopez and secondly Sam Espy. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Malcolm Easterlin Lopez
Issue by second marriage:
(1) Sam Espy, Jr.

3. Frank Richardson Easterlin: born 1894; died 1950; married Sallie Mae English, born 1893. Issue:
(1) Frank Richardson Easterlin, Jr.: born 1929.

4. Lucile Greene Easterlin: born May 27, 1896; married August 16, 1919, Joel Earl Hudson. Issue:
(1) Joel Earl Hudson, Jr.: born August 30, 1922; graduated, Clemson College; served in Infantry and Air Force Intelligence, World War II; married Carm Burns. Issue:
I. Mary Lucile Hudson: born June 17, 1946.
(2) Robert Bennett Easterlin Hudson: born April 9, 1926; served in U. S. Navy; stationed two years in Honolulu; graduated, Clemson College; married June 10, 1949, Flora Sherman.
(3) John Walton Hudson: born August 16, 1928; student, Clemson College.

Isabella Narcissa Persons: daughter of Reverend George Washington and Alice Narcissa (Jones) Persons; born September 10, 1839; died November 8, 1905; married first in 1858 Eugene Vastine Rumph, born 1839, died 1859; married secondly in 1867 Jefferson Davis Houser, born 1842, died 1908, served in Confederate States Army. Issue by first marriage:

1. Eugene Vastine Rumph: born 1859; died 1893; married 1899 Joseph R. Coryell, born 1853, died 1916. Issue:
(1) Vastine Coryell: married Horace Hampton Leysath.
Issue by second marriage:

1. Emmett Houser: born July 31, 1868; died May 7, 1932; married Mamie Mathews, born May 9, 1869, died October 15, 1929. Issue:
(1) Claude M. Houser: born October 29, 1890; married Lena Jones. No issue.
(2) Bradford Houser: born May 31, 1893; died November 6, 1914.
(3) Harold A. Houser: born March 31, 1897; graduated, U. S. Naval Academy, 1921, and George Washington Law School, 1931; alternated between sea duty and duty in the Office of the Judge Advocate General; advanced through the ranks of Ensign to Rear Admiral, 1950; was Commanding Officer, *USS Sturtevant,* Commander Service Division 103, World War II; Commanding Officer, *USS Argonne;* Commander, South Pacific Area; Governor of American Samoa; Commander, Naval Base, Key West, Florida; at present, Director of Office of Legislative Liaison, Office of the Secretary of Defense; married Vera Allen, born May 20, 1901. Issue:
I. Noradee Houser: born September 22, 1925; married Frank Sutherland Haak, born January 26, 1924. Issue:
(I) Frank Sutherland Haak, Jr.: born May 25, 1947.
(II) Bruce Allen Haak: born June 27, 1949.

II. Bradford Carr Houser: born December 1, 1928; married Ruth Howard, born February 21, 1929. Issue:
(I) Carla Houser: born April 21, 1951.
III. David Allen Houser: born February 1, 1941.
(4) Roderick R. Houser: born September 9, 1899.
(5) Mary Belle Houser: born October 6, 1902; married Walter H. Steinbauer, born March 22, 1896. Issue:
I. Walter H. Steinbauer, Jr.: born February 12, 1926; married Joan Drischler, born May 27, 1930.
(6) Helen Houser: born April 6, 1905; married Claude T. Woodall. Issue:
I. Mary Claudia Woodall: born September 23, 1924.
(7) Jamie Houser: born March 31, 1908.
(8) Clifford Houser: born August 12, 1910.

2. Raiford Houser: died April 15, 1940; married Fannie Branham. Issue:
(1) Russell Houser: married Louise Green. No issue.

3. Evelyn Houser: married William C. Culler. Issue:
(1) Clarence Culler
(2) Raiford Culler
(3) Emmett Culler
(4) Isadore Culler
(5) Thomas Culler
(6) Eugene Culler
(7) Belton Culler
(8) Isabella Culler: married ..... Cooper.
(9) Robert Persons Culler
(10) Edith Culler: married ..... Heide.

Robert Turner Persons: son of Reverend George Washington and Alice Narcissa (Jones) Persons; born November 15, 1844, on his father's plantation on Flint River in Crawford County, Georgia; died June 3, 1875, in Fort Valley; served during the entire war as courier on General Robert E. Lee's Staff, Confederate States Army; M.D., Bellevue Hospital, New York, 1869; married November 21, 1869, Mary Barry, daughter of John and Mary (Anderson) Barry. She was born December 25, 1850, in Texas; graduated with first honors, Wesleyan College, 1869; died June 18. 1928; lies buried beside her husband in Fort Valley Cemetery. Issue:

1. Robert Turner Persons, Jr.: born February 12, 1871.
2. George Ogden Persons: born November 17, 1872.

Robert Turner Persons, Jr.: son of Robert Turner and Mary (Barry) Persons; born February 12, 1871; died November 23, 1945; attended Emory University; Alpha Tau Omega; removed in 1893 with his mother to Forsyth, where he founded with his brother, George Ogden Persons, the law firm of Persons and Persons; organized in 1909 the Farmers Bank, of which he was president until his death and of which his brother was vice-president. The two brothers bought the Forsyth Cotton Mills, the Persons Building in Macon, and a large number of other holdings, which they owned jointly. They will be long remembered for their numerous acts of philanthropy. These include the gift of the vocational school building to Monroe County, the first of its kind in the state, and generous contributions to the school system of Monroe County. The Mary Persons High School is named for their mother, and their liberality to Wesleyan College caused another building, Mary Persons Hall, to be named in her honor. Robert Turner Persons, Jr., married May 18, 1899, Mary Frances Smith, born

May 17, 1875, died August 19, 1908. Issue:

1. Mary Frances Persons: born August 6, 1901; graduated, Bessie Tift College and National Park School for Girls, Washington, D .C.

2. Anna Trippe Persons: born February 26, 1904; graduated, Bessie Tift College and National Park School for Girls; married April 20, 1927, Julius Thorpe Hill. No issue.

3. Robert Ogden Persons: born October 26, 1906, in Forsyth, Georgia; A.B., 1927, LL.B., 1929, University of Georgia; member: Alpha Tau Omega, Gridiron Club; Executive Vice-President and Chairman of the Board, Farmers Bank, Forsyth; Director, First National Bank, Macon; Trustee, Wesleyan College and Methodist Church; past Mayor of Forsyth; member: Lions Club of Forsyth, Elks Club of Macon, Idle Hour Club of Macon, Capitol City Club and Piedmont Driving Club of Atlanta; donor of chapel for Forsyth Methodist Church (named Mary Barry Persons Chapel); married August 14, 1930, Louise Ensign Kendrick,[40] born July 9, 1909. She is Past Regent, James Monroe Chapter, D.A.R.; Past President, Monroe County P. T. A.; Past President, Woman's Society of Christian Service, and has been active in numerous patriotic activities. Issue:

   (1) Robert Ogden Persons, Jr.: born November 4, 1931; attended Mary Persons High School (president of class for two years); graduated, Darlington School for Boys, 1949; attended University of the South; Alpha Tau Omega.
   (2) George Ogden Persons, II: born February 24, 1935; student, Mary Persons High School (president of class, 1948-1949).

George Ogden Persons: son of Robert Turner and Mary (Barry) Persons; born November 17, 1872; died February 18, 1951; LL.B., University of Georgia, 1893; married (in a double ceremony with his brother, Robert Turner Persons and Mary Frances Smith) on May 18, 1899, Alice Leigh Bramblett, born April 29, 1874, died October 13, 1905. Upon his death, the editorial pages of many newspapers expressed praise of his exemplary life. The following excerpts from an obituary[41] contain biographical details:

Judge Persons, Forsyth Leader, Buried Monday.

Forsyth, Ga., Feb. 19—Judge George Ogden Persons, 78, one of Forsyth's foremost citizens, prominent in Georgia legal and political circles, extensive property owner and philanthropist, died Sunday at his residence here following an illness of several years.

. . . He served Monroe County for several terms and represented the 22nd Senatorial District, serving as President of the Senate. He was author of the Georgia parole law, the amendment to the State Constitution authorizing county taxation for general educational purposes and the Georgia "bone dry" law enacted in 1917.

He was appointed as Judge of the Superior Court of the Flint Judicial Circuit in 1923, serving in this capacity until 1946, when he resigned due to failing health.

With his brother, the late Robert T. Persons, he organized the Farmers Bank of Forsyth, and for years they were owners and operators of the Forsyth Cotton Mills.

The two brothers were generous in their gifts, especially in religious and

---

[40]See Introduction.

[41]*Atlanta Journal,* February 19, 1951.

educational fields. They were vitally interested in the education and advancement of the youth of Monroe County, making possible the erection of the present high school, named for Mary Persons, their mother, herself a widely known educator. They built and gave to the school the present vocational educational building.

Judge Persons was a member of the Forsyth Methodist Church and served on the official boards of trustees and stewards. He was a Master Mason and a Knight of Malta.

Deeply interested in the Georgia Forestry Association, he especially supported the experiments of the late Dr. Charles H. Herty. He was a trustee of Wesleyan College. . . .

Sara Susannah Persons: daughter of Reverend George Washington and Alice Narcissa (Jones) Persons; born November 15, 1844; died November 5, 1917; married 1863 Captain Samuel Bradford Brown. Issue:

1. Samuel Bradford Brown, Jr.: died 1950; married Gertrude Harris. Issue:
   (1) Susie Brown
   (2) Samuel Brown
   (3) Samuel Bradford Brown, III: married Undine Carter. Issue:
      I. Samuel Bradford Brown, IV.
   (4) Gertrude Brown
2. Lewis Leonard Brown: attorney and Judge of the Superior Court; married Cornelia Hartsfield. Issue:
   (1) Lewis Leonard Brown, Jr.
   (2) Elizabeth Brown
   (3) Milledge Brown
   (4) Frances Brown
   (5) Cornelia Brown
3. John Lawrence Brown: born July 9, 1870; died January 8, 1936; married April 17, 1895, May Louise Everett, born February 25, 1871. Issue:
   (1) John Lawrence Brown, Jr.: born September 5, 1898; married August 24, 1910, Martha Plant Ellis, born July 25, 1842.
   (2) James Everett Brown: born May 13, 1900.
4. Ewell Lee Brown
5. Robert Brown: married Cora Lee Scroggs. Issue:
   (1) Robert Brown, Jr.
   (2) Cora Lee Brown
   (3) Pearsall Brown
   (4) Marjorie Brown
   (5) Marion Brown
   (6) George Brown
   (7) Jean Brown
6. Marion Brown: born August, 1879.
7. Alma Pearl Brown: born September 6, 1877.
8. Virginius Lynn Brown: born June 16, 1881; married first in June, 1907, Maria Pearl Everett, born August 12, 1879, died March 5, 1932; married secondly February 2, 1934, Lalia Whiting Fincher, born December 31, 1883. Issue by first marriage:
   (1) Virginius Lynn Brown, Jr.: born March 26, 1908; married June 16, 1934, Frances Pauline Carter, born September 3, 1904. Issue:
      I. Virginia Pearl Brown: born December 11, 1936.

Nicholas Williams Persons: son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born March 30, 1806, in Warren County, Georgia; died February 5, 1879, in Auburn, Alabama; married January 30, 1833, Ann Eliza Stanford, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Freeny) Reynolds Stanford. She was born July 7, 1817, in Milledgeville, Georgia, and died August 5, 1873, in Auburn, Alabama.

When General LaFayette made his triumphal return to America, he visited Georgia in 1825, and great honors were planned for him at the capital.[42] The children were to scatter flowers in his path from the entrance-gate of the capitol grounds to the steps of the capitol building. The little boys were to form a line on one side of the walk, and the little girls on the other. Because of her unusual beauty, Ann Eliza Stanford, at that time eight years of age, was chosen to head the line. LaFayette arrived one Sunday during church services, and the news of his approach was greeted with much excitement. The entire congregation came out to give him an ovation, and the children formed lines along the walk, as had been planned. Lafayette seemed touched by this genuine welcome, and when he reached Ann Eliza Stanford, he was so overcome by her charm that he knelt and kissed her.

Thomas Stanford removed from Milledgeville to Culloden, Georgia, where his daughter, Ann Eliza, was married. The ceremony was performed by the bride's brother-in-law, Reverend Charles Hardy. The wedding was one of the most elaborate that had ever been seen in the state, and in the evening a formal dinner was served to more than three hundred guests. Descriptions of the numerous activities and of the bride's enormous trousseau have been preserved.

Nicholas Williams Persons removed with his family in 1844 to Alabama and in 1857 or 1858 to Auburn, where he and his wife are buried. Issue:

1. Sarah Elizabeth Persons: born December 10, 1833.
2. Thomas Turner Persons: born August 12, 1835.
3. Emily Jane Persons: born October 10, 1837.
4. Elmira Banks Persons: born April 15, 1840; died April 10, 1902, in Crandall, Texas; never married.
5. Eliza Pauline Persons: born October 4, 1842.
6. Anna Rebecca Persons:[43] born March 3, 1845; died October 3, 1919; never married.
7. James William Persons: born March 9, 1847; died in Jackson, Mississippi.
8. Remus Charles Persons: born December 28, 1850.
9. Julia Florence Persons: born March 8, 1853; died November 30, 1930; never married.
10. Frank Stanford Persons: born September 26, 1855.

Sarah Elizabeth Persons: daughter of Nicholas Williams and Ann Eliza (Stanford) Persons; born December 10, 1833, in Culloden, Georgia; died July 10, 1896, near Montgomery, Alabama; was named for her two grandmothers; married December 20, 1855, Dr. Henry Haver Hudson of Mississippi. Issue:

1. Florence Hudson: born February 1, 1857, in Monroe County, Mississippi; died October 23, 1887, in Tyler County, Texas; married September 18, 1879, George W. Hemphill. Issue:
   (1) Alwynn Hemphill: born 1880 in Bowie County, Texas.
   (2) Nicholas Hemphill: born July 9, 1883, in Tyler County, Texas; died August 13, 1901.

---

[42]At that time Milledgeville.

[43]See Introduction.

2. Charles Hudson: born October 1, 1858, in Macon County, Alabama; removed to Texas; married Mrs. Clayton, a widow. Issue:
   (1) Annie Lee Hudson
3. Eugenia Hudson: died in infancy.
4. Annie Lee Hudson: born April 9, 1862; married first on January 1, 1884, Jesse G. Jones, died October, 1884; married secondly on November 18, 1891. William Gilmer Jones. Issue by first marriage:
   (1) Jesse Lee Jones: born 1884.
   Issue by second marriage:
   (1) Annie Gylmer Jones: born December 20, 1894; married October 10, 1917, Henry William Perry of Birmingham, Alabama.
5. Forrest Hudson: born February 1, 1865; removed to Texas; married first on February 21, 1892, Fannie Looney, died 1897; married secondly Lola Beard. Issue by first marriage:
   (1) Mabel Hudson: married ..... Clayton.
   (2) Looney Hudson
   Issue by second marriage:
   (1) Clarence Hudson
   (2) Jewel Hudson
   (3) Fred Hudson
   (4) Warren Hudson
   (5) Vesta Lee Hudson
6. Vesta Hudson: born October 9, 1866; died March 30, 1885.

Thomas Turner Persons: son of Nicholas Williams and Ann Eliza (Stanford) Persons; born August 12, 1835, in Culloden, Georgia; died November 5, 1886, in Winona, Mississippi; was named for his two grandfathers, Thomas Stanford and Turner Persons; enlisted in 1861 in the Grenada Guards, 15th Mississippi Regiment, Confederate States Army; was with General Zollicoffe in the Battle of Fishing Creek at the time the latter was killed; was with General Joseph Johnston at Knoxville, Tennessee, and Atlanta, Georgia; Captain on General Statham's Staff; was afterwards transferred to Stanford's Battery, a battery raised and equipped by his uncle, Captain Thomas Stanford; was later assigned to the Quartermaster Department, and served until the close of the war; married 1863 or 1864 in Jackson, Mississippi (while at home on a short leave), Florence Bailey, born 1843, died October 21, 1900. The bridesmaids were classmates of the bride at Grenada, where she was educated. The groomsmen were captains in the Confederate Army. Issue:

1. Thomas Henry Persons: born December 5, 1867; died March 21, 1888.
2. William Pinkney Persons: born July 18, 1874; died April 6, 1894.

Emily Jane Persons: daughter of Nicholas Williams and Ann Eliza (Stanford) Persons; born October 10, 1837, in Culloden, Georgia; died November 29, 1902, in Winona, Mississippi; was named for her mother's half-sister, Emily Jane Reynolds; married March 26, 1861, Dr. Henry J. Small. Issue:

1. James Bailey Small: born April 18, 1866; died March 2, 1926; married October 14, 1896, May Stone. Issue:
   (1) William Liddell Small: married Adele Day.
   (2) Eleanor Small: married Thomas Mason Ross.
   (3) Marian Small: married A. Burner Hobbs.
   (4) James B. Small, Jr.
2. William Stanford Small: born April 18, 1866; died October 5, 1896.
3. Liddell Small: born July 1, 1869; married October 21, 1903, Beall Hooker.

4. Rema Small: born April 10, 1872; married February 23, 1899, Samuel Weed, who died April 26, 1904. No issue.

5. Lillian Small: born July 14, 1874; married Ben Moore.

Eliza Pauline Persons: daughter of Nicholas Williams and Ann Eliza (Stanford) Persons; born October 4, 1842; died May 13, 1897, in Montgomery Alabama; married September 13, 1859, John Williams Persons, Jr., (whom see for descendants), son of John Williams and Martha Ann (Flewellen) Persons.

Remus Charles Persons:[44] son of Nicholas Williams and Ann Eliza (Stanford) Persons, was born December 28, 1850, in Salem, Alabama, and died March 3, 1918, in Columbus, Georgia. He graduated with high honors from both the Agricultural and Mechanical College (now Alabama Polytechnic Institute) and New York University, from which he received the M.D. degree. In a competitive examination for a commission as surgeon in the United States Navy, he ranked first in a group of sixty candidates. Not yet twenty-one years of age, he had to return home and wait several months before accepting the commission. After four months of training he was sent on his first tour of duty abroad, and was stationed for two years in Callao, Peru.[45] During the Spanish-American War he was Medical Director of Admiral Dewey's fleet at Manila. After the Battle of Santiago, he was in command of the Portsmouth Navy Yard, where his excellent treatment of the Spanish prisoners won the enduring gratitude of Admiral Cervera, commander of the Spanish fleet in Cuban waters. The latter made so favorable a report of the work of Dr. Persons that the Spanish government expressed its appreciation, and Maria Christina, Queen of Spain,[46] commanded that on a given Sunday prayers should be said in every church throughout Spain for the welfare of Dr. Persons and his family. Dr. Persons left Portsmouth to become Fleet Surgeon to Admiral Dewey in the Philippines, and established the first naval hospital at Cavite, the famous naval base guarding the approach to Manila. He remained on the islands as Fleet Surgeon to Admiral Remy, who succeeded Admiral Dewey in command of the Philippine Squadron, and served in the same capacity to the American Naval Detachment sent to China during the Boxer Rebellion.[47] After forty years of service, he retired from the Navy in 1912 with the rank of Rear Admiral. He died in Georgia, but was buried with military honors in Magnolia Cemetery at Auburn, Alabama. He was married on February 2, 1876, at Opelika, Alabama, to Susan Frances Barnett, who died April 4, 1921, in Washington, D. C. Issue:

1. Ethel Persons: born January 5, 1877; died May 18, 1902.
2. Alymer Persons: born June 20, 1878; died July 6, 1880.
3. Kate Persons: born March 29, 1880; died December 15, 1880.
4. Barnett Spyker Persons: born October 20, 1881; died September 10, 1882.
5. Susan Barnett Persons: born September 17, 1883; married Louis McBride, Lieutenant, U. S. Navy. Issue:
   (1) Betty McBride

---

[44]For picture, see *Auburn Alumnus,* June-July, 1935.

[45]His niece, Mrs. Arthur St. Charles Dunstan, has a collection of interesting letters, in which he describes conditions in Peru in 1872.

[46]Mother of the sovereign, Alfonso XIII, who was at that time in his minority.

[47]The History Department of the Alabama Polytechnic Institute now has a gun which was used as a siege piece by the Boxers, and which was presented to it by Dr. Persons.

(2) A daughter: died in infancy.
(3) Mary Eileen McBride

6. Pauline Stanford Persons: born July 28, 1886, in Opelika, Alabama; married April 29, 1912, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, David McDougal LeBriton, a naval officer. Issue:

(1) David McDougal LeBriton, Jr.: born 1913.
(2) Polly LeBriton

7. Julia Barnett Persons: born March 15, 1888; married Sydney Morgan Henry, Assistant Constructor, U. S. Navy. Issue:

(1) Sydney Morgan Henry, Jr.: born August, 1908, in San Francisco, California.
(2) Julia Persons Henry: died in infancy on June 26, 1911.

Frank Stanford Persons: son of Nicholas Williams and Ann Eliza (Stanford) Persons; born September 26, 1855; died March 15, 1914, in Montgomery, Alabama; studied medicine in New York, but his health failed, and he entered the drug business; married April 20, 1886, Kate Minnis Abrams, died April 10, 1933.[48] Issue:

1. Frank Stanford Persons, Jr.: born July 24, 1887; Episcopal minister; has done mission work in Cuba; married Anna Williamson of Philadelphia. Issue:

(1) Frank Persons
(2) Jean Persons

2. Jo R. Persons: born June 1, 1889; now lives in New Orleans; married Georgia Garrett. Issue:

(1) Jo R. Persons, Jr.
(2) George Garrett Persons: married July 15, 1950, Natalie Vivian Scott of Alexandria, Louisiana.[49]

3. Kate Persons: born January 14, 1894; died September 4, 1902.

4. Wilton Burton Persons: born January 19, 1896; attended Starke University School; B.S. in E.E., Alabama Polytechnic Institute, 1916; M.B.A., magna cum laude, Harvard University, 1931; Captain and Battery Commander in France, World War I; in 1921 was assigned as officer in charge of Alaskan Military Submarine Cable System; Professor of Military Science and Tactics, University of Minnesota, 1924; graduated, Command and General Staff School, 1938, and Air Corps Tactical School, 1939; in 1941 became Chief of Liaison Branch, Office of the Chief of Staff of the Army; served as a member of the General Staff as personal representative for Generals George C. Marshall, Dwight D. Eisenhower and Omar Bradley; in 1944 participated in the invasion of southern France; in 1949 retired from the Army with the rank of Major General; is now Superintendent, Staunton Military Academy, Virginia; married first Charlotte Caldwell of Seattle, Washington; married secondly on June 24, 1948, Alice Minnick. Issue by first marriage:

(1) Wilton Burton Persons, Jr.: 1st Lieutenant.

5. John Williams Persons: born September 19, 1897; joined the Canadian Air Force at the beginning of World War I, and later served in the Aviation Corps, U. S. Army; was Commandant of a Marianna, Florida, flying field in 1942; served as Colonel, Army Air Forces, Pacific Theater, World War II; Colonel, U. S. Army, Langley Field, Virginia, 1949; married and has issue.

6. Seth Gordon Persons: born February 5, 1902, in Montgomery, Alabama; attended Starke University School and Alabama Polytechnic Institute; owner, Southern Radio Service, Montgomery, 1928-1930; President, Radio Station WSFA,

---

[48]Obituary, *Montgomery Advertiser,* April 11, 1933.
[49]*Montgomery Advertiser* and *Alabama Journal,* July 23, 1950.

Montgomery, 1930-1940; Chairman, State Rural Electrification Authority, 1935-1939; member: Board of Directors, National Association of Broadcasters, 1935-1938; owner, Gordon Persons and Company, Inc., Consulting Engineers, 1939-1942; Chief Radio Consultant, Office of War Information, Washington, 1942; Associate Member, Alabama Public Service Commission, 1942-1945; President, 1945-1950; elected Governor of Alabama, 1950; married March 20, 1928, Alice Boyd McKeithen, daughter of Thomas C. and Tabitha (Gordon) McKeithen. Issue:

(1) Seth Gordon Persons, Jr.: born October 12, 1929.
(2) Alice Elizabeth Persons (adopted): born January 17, 1935.

Cynthia Persons: daughter of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born November 8, 1807, in Warren County, Georgia; died May 26, 1850, in Macon County, Alabama; married first Dr. Robert Fleming, who died a few years thereafter; married secondly Miller Woodson McCraw. Issue by first marriage:

1. Robert Arthur Fleming: married Laura Cowan. Issue:
   (1) Lola Fleming: married ..... Williford. Issue:
      I. Robert Fleming Williford: born 1894.
      II. James David Williford: born 1895.
      III. Lola Josephine Williford: born 1897.

Issue by second marriage:

1. Miller Woodson McCraw, Jr.: married and had issue:
   (1) Willie McCraw: married Harry Swearington of Texas.

James Turner Persons: son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born September 16, 1809, in Warren County, Georgia; died in 1878 or 1879 in Glennville, Alabama; was a physician; married first in 1835 Sarah Berry, who died in February, 1842; married secondly in 1849 Lucy Ann Carter, step-daughter of his brother, John Williams Persons; married thirdly in 1867 Jennie Bass. Issue by first marriage:

1. A son: died young.
2. A daughter: married John H. Bass, who died in 1886. Issue:
   (1) Mamie Bass: married first Dr. John DeJarnette, and secondly Reverend Bascom Sentell.
   (2) Sarah Bass: married Milton Tarver.
   (3) Roberta Bass: married a son of Russell Flewellen.
   (4) Jennie Bass: married William Chambers of Florida.
   (5) Johnny Belle Bass: married Walter Anthony of Alabama.
   (6) James Persons Bass: died 1900 in Valdosta, Georgia.
   (7) Maud Bass: married J. E. Daughtrey of Savannah, Georgia.

Issue by second marriage:

1. Clarence Persons: died 1925; never married.
2. Eugene C. Persons: married Elizabeth Henry, born 1858, died March 21, 1938. She was the daughter of Dr. John B. and Catherine (Ivy) Henry, and according to her obituary[50] was a descendant of Patrick Henry. Issue:
   (1) Henry Persons: lived in Spartanburg, South Carolina.
   (2) Eugenia Persons: author of *A History of Eufaula;* married Norman Smartt, who died in December, 1909. Issue:
      I. Eugenia Smartt: married R. M. Coston of Birmingham.
3. Loula Persons: married Raiford Logan.
4. Annie Persons: married in March, 1879, Wilton Burton. Issue:
   (1) Lucile Burton: born 1880.
   (2) Miriam Burton: born 1890; married Reverend O. D. Langston.

---

[50] *Montgomery Advertiser,* March 22, 1938.

5. Martha Persons: married Richard Stratford. Issue:
   (1) Louise Stratford: died 1901.
   (2) Frank Stratford: married Florence Ethel Freeman.
6. Lucy Persons: married John Garland of Eufaula, Alabama. Issue:
   (1) Mary Garland: married Ed Weedon.
   (2) Lena Garland: married J. K. Murphy of Birmingham, Alabama.

Issue by third marriage:

1. James Turner Persons, Jr.: married Angelina Leon.
2. Kate Persons: married Reverend Robert C. Williams. Issue:
   (1) Arthur Williams: died at the age of sixteen.
   (2) Irma Williams
   (3) Robert C. Williams, Jr.
   (4) A child: died in infancy.
   (5) Katherine Williams
3. Bessie Persons: married Harry Garnetson. Issue:
   (1) Harry Garnetson, Jr.
   (2) Esther Garnetson
   (3) Miriam Garnetson
   (4) Everette Garnetson
   (5) Wilton Burton Garnetson

Lucius Sextus Persons: son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born January 18, 1811; died November 14, 1888, near Hurtsboro, Alabama; married in 1834 Louisa Jane Spear. Issue:

1. Elizabeth Persons: died in Glennville, Alabama; married Abe Mitchell. Issue:
   (1) Hardin Mitchell: married Mittie Florence Rivers.
   (2) Alexander Mitchell: meteorologist; married Elizabeth Pryor of Mobile, Alabama.
   (3) Afton Mitchell
   (4) Tennant Mitchell
2. Alexander Persons: married Sue Malone. Issue:
   (1) Annie Persons
   (2) Alexander Persons: earned a fortune by the invention of a bicycle seat.

Romulus Caesar Persons: son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born March 14, 1814, in Warren County, Georgia; died February 21, 1905, at his home, "The Rock"; married April 9, 1861, in Monroe County, Georgia, Addie A. Moreland, who survived him. Issue:

1. Miles Green Persons: died in early manhood.
2. R. F. Persons

Remus Augustus Persons: son of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born March 14, 1814, in Warren County, Georgia; died 1850 in Glenn Springs, Georgia; married Susan Glenn of Glenn Springs, who died in 1874. Issue:

1. James Turner Persons: born 1843; served in the Confederate States Army; was killed in 1862; never married.
2. Robert Alexander Persons: born April 11, 1845; removed to Troup County, Texas; married September 26, 1867, Amelia Osteen of Florence, Stewart County, Georgia. Issue:
   (1) Remus W. Persons
   (2) Alberta R. Persons
   (3) Anna D. Persons

3. William Henry Persons: born 1848; died 1897 in Montgomery, Alabama; married 1875 Anna Orr. Issue:

(1) William Orr Persons
(2) Susie Orr Persons
(3) Charles Persons
(4) Mamie Orr Persons
(5) Forrest Orr Persons
(6) Alto Orr Persons
(7) Carrie Orr Persons

4. Remus Augustus Persons: died 1860 in Glenn Springs, Georgia.

Nancy Dawson Persons: daughter of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born December 13, 1815, in Warren County, Georgia; died December 14, 1875, in Glennville, Alabama; married December 13, 1835, Colonel Thomas H. B. Rivers. Issue:

1. Rebecca Rivers: married Doce Glenn. No issue.
2. Emma Rivers: died June 3, 1902, in Anniston, Alabama; married Reverend William McCarty. Issue:

(1) Ernest McCarty: married Tallulah Davis.
(2) Thomas Rivers McCarty: Methodist minister; married Emma Henderson. No issue.
(3) Carrie McCarty: married L. H. Carr of Anniston, Alabama.

3. Thomas Turner Rivers: joined 1st Alabama Regiment, Confederate States Army; went to Pensacola, Florida; became a member of the Carter Guards, 45th Regiment Alabama Volunteers; was killed in battle and buried on the battlefield.
4. Sallie Jane Rivers: born 1843; never married.
5. Carrie Virginia Rivers: born April 25, 1845; died July 31, 1911; married A. G. Hitchins. Issue:

(1) Carrie Rivers Hitchins: married Fitzhugh Lee of Jackson, Georgia, a grandnephew of General Robert E. Lee.
(2) Rosebud Hitchins: married H. I. Schwarts.
(3) Sadie Hitchins: married T. E. Walthall.
(4) A. G. Hitchins, Jr.

6. Fannie Dawson Rivers: removed to Texas; married Charles Florence of Glennville, Alabama. Issue:

(1) Annie Florence: married Dr. A. M. Smith.
(2) Mittie Florence: married Hardin Mitchell, a grandson of Lucius Sextus Persons.
(3) Eugene Rivers Florence: married Jeanne Green.
(4) O. Rivers Florence: married Martha Warren.
(5) Fannie Mae Florence
(6) Mary Emma Florence: married James Gregor.
(7) Hardin Mitchell Florence
(8) Norma Bell Florence
(9) Willie Turner Florence
(10) John Johnston Florence

7. Raiford Rivers: attorney of Birmingham, Alabama.
8. Oscie May Rivers: never married.

Martha Jane Persons: daughter of Turner and Sarah (Williams) Persons; born July 2, 1818, in Warren County, Georgia; died 1857; married 1835 Dr. John Montague Raiford of North Carolina. Both are buried at Glennville, Alabama. No issue.

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

OBEDIENCE PERSONS

(1767-1855)

and

REDDICK BASS

(died 1829)

Planter of North Carolina and Georgia

AND THEIR DESCENDANTS

OBEDIENCE PERSONS, daughter of John and Prudence (Jones) Persons,[1] was born in 1767[2] in Bute County, North Carolina, and died in 1855[3] in Warren County, Georgia.

She was married in Franklin County, North Carolina, to Reddick Bass, son of Jacob Bass, Sr., whose estate was settled in Franklin County, 1792-1796.

In 1795 Reddick Bass gave a receipt to Theophilus Bass for his share of the estate of Jacob Bass, Sr. This receipt was witnessed by Prudence Bass.[4]

Some years following the Revolution, Obedience and Reddick Bass removed to Warren County, Georgia, where four of the former's brothers and sisters had already settled.[5] They seem to have come slightly later than the other members of the group, since Reddick Bass is listed in the 1790 Census of Franklin County, North Carolina.

---

[1]See Chapter V.

[2]The year of her birth is taken both from family records and from the 1850 Census of Warren County, Georgia, Vol. 14, p. 180, family No. 797, in which her age is given as eighty-three.

[3]A record in Warren County, Georgia, dated December 9, 1854, shows her to be living at that time, and another record shows that the first phase of the final settlement of the estate of Reddick Bass was in 1855. According to the will of Reddick Bass, this final distribution could not take place until the death of his widow, Obedience Bass.

[4]Formerly Prudence (Jones) Persons, who was both the step-mother and the mother-in-law of Reddick Bass.

[5]See Edward Norphlet Brown, Manuscript, Chapter VII.

In the Georgia Land Lottery of 1805[6] Reddick Bass is listed for Warren County.[7]

During the period of 1793 to 1817 Reddick Bass was a grantee in four deeds in Warren County, Georgia.[8] His lands were on Middle Creek, adjoining those of the "Widow Walker."[9]

Reddick Bass is listed in the following tax records:[10]
Wilkes County, 1793: 100 acres in Wilkes;
Warren County, 1794: 100 acres in Washington;
Warren County, 1805: 356 acres on Middle Creek;
Warren County, 1818: more than 1,200 acres in Warren and adjoining counties.

Reddick Bass is listed in the 1820 Census of Warren County, Georgia,[11] in which his age is given as over forty-five.

Obedience Bass is listed in the 1830 Census of Warren County, Georgia,[12] in which her age is given as between sixty and seventy.

The will of Reddick Bass, dated December 12, 1828, was recorded on March 21, 1829, in Warren County, Georgia.[13] Devisees were "my beloved wife Obedience Bass" (the plantation on Middle Creek "whereon I now live," provisions having been made that it could not be sold until after her death, a list of furniture, cattle, and certain slaves); daughter, Nancy Bass, (money, certain slaves, furniture, cattle, and a mare named Chanteclair); granddaughter, Narcissa McTyeire, (certain furniture and a slave); grandson, Reddick McTyeire; son, Persons Bass; granddaughter, Nancy Fuller Bass; son, Buckner Bass; granddaughter Jane, the daughter of Buckner; daughter, Elizabeth McTyeire, (money and certain slaves); son, Larkin, (money and certain slaves). Executors were John Fontaine, Larkin Bass, and Kendal McTyeire. Witnesses were D. Dennis, Elijah Mallard, and John D. Gibson.

On October 18, 1854, Kendall McTyre requested a commission to determine whether or not Obedience Bass (at that time eighty-seven years old) was capable of managing her own affairs.

On December 9, 1854, Dr. A. J. Jones and a jury reported that Obedience Bass was not only of sound mind but that she had a better mind than most people of her age, and that she was quite capable of choosing an agent to attend to her business.

Reddick and Obedience (Persons) Bass lie buried in the family burial grounds of their old home near Middle Creek. Issue:

1. Persons Bass: born 1788.
2. Buckner Bass: born 1790.
3. Larkin Bass: born 1790.
4. Elizabeth Bass
5. Nancy Bass: born 1800-1810; never married.

---

[6]See Chapter IX, footnote 17.
[7]He is No. 2016 on the list.
[8]Deed Book B (1801-1808), p. 376; Deed Book D (1813-1817), pp. 153, 308, 309.
[9]This refers to Holly Berry (Persons) Walker, widow of Joel Walker.
[10]Ruth Blair, *Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia, 1790-1818.*
[11]Vol. 8, p. 92.
[12]Vol. 6, p. 208.
[13]Will Book, 1810-1829, p. 186.

Persons Bass: son of Reddick and Obedience (Persons) Bass; born 1788[14] in Franklin County, North Carolina; removed, when a small child, with his parents to Warren County, Georgia; married Mary Ann Gibson, born 1798. She was the daughter of John Gibson, Revolutionary soldier of South Carolina, who removed to Georgia, and of his second wife, Susannah Fuller, widow of Spivey Fuller.

On January 6, 1823, Persons Bass made bond with Spivey Fuller, when the latter was appointed guardian of Elizabeth Gibson, orphan of John Gibson, "late of Warren County, deceased."[15]

As early as 1830 Persons Bass was living in Monroe County, Georgia.[16]

In 1837 the following heirs of Susannah Gibson gave power of attorney to Persons Bass: Lucy Gibson of Monroe County, McD. Danielly of Monroe County, William A. Fuller of Early County, Isham Fuller of Columbia County, and Spivey Fuller of Warren County.[17]

In 1850 Persons Bass and his family were living in Chatooga County, Georgia. Issue:

1. Augustus C. Bass: born November 28, 1814, in Warren County, Georgia; died June 15, 1893, in Brundidge, Alabama; married February 1, 1839, Mary Ann Douglass, daughter of Stuart and Katie (McCloud) Douglass. Issue:
   - (1) Washington P. Bass: born June 11, 1840.
   - (2) Benevolence Belinda Bass: born April 26, 1842; married Zacheus Hardy Williams. Issue:
     - I. John Williams: died young.
     - II. Eugene Williams
     - III. Minnie Lamar Williams: married William Robertson.
   - (3) Virginia A. Bass: born April 6, 1844; died 1902.
   - (4) Helena Cornelia Bass: born June 12, 1846; died 1888; married in 1868 Major Simeon A. Williams, born December 15, 1834, died 1902. Issue:
     - I. Samuel A. Williams: born January 7, 1870; died 1938.
     - II. Leila Williams
     - III. Simeon Oscar Williams: married Stella Foy. Issue:
       - (I) Caroline Elinor Williams: married W. H. Thomas.
     - IV. Charles C. Williams
     - V. Mary V. Williams: married Walter Townsend Parks.
     - VI. Sara Williams
   - (5) Laura Bass: born June 28, 1848; married Robert Boatrite. Issue (among others):
     - I. Benevolence Boatrite: married George Higgins.
     - II. Augustus Boatrite
   - (6) Augustus C. Bass, Jr.: born August 8, 1850; died March 28, 1857.
   - (7) Eugene B. Bass: born April 6, 1852.
   - (8) Walter C. Bass: born January 14, 1854; married Sarah Darby. Issue:
     - I. Knox Bass: Judge, Pittsburg, Texas.
     - II. Benjamin Bass: Postmaster, Chandler, Texas.
     - III. Lena M. Bass: married ..... Hull.

---

[14]1850 Census, Chatooga County, Georgia, Vol. 2, p. 369.
[15]Warren County, Georgia, Guardians' Bonds, 1817-1833, p. 54.
[16]1830 Census, Vol. 4, p. 195.
[17]Monroe County, Georgia, Deed Book K, pp. 11-13.

IV. Joseph Bass

(9) Margaret Bass: born December 25, 1855; died March 16, 1857.

(10) Sarah I. Bass: born August 22, 1858; died October 10, 1859.

(11) Mary Belle Bass: born December 31, 1860; married Angus Lee. Issue (possibly among others):

I. Julia Lee

II. Cowan Lee: a minister.

(12) Fletcher Campbell Bass: born Noember 23, 1864; married Sarah Hendrick. Issue:

I. Annie Cloud Bass

II. Walter Bass

2. Reddick Bass: never married.

3. William Bass: married ..... Ray.

4. Thomas Bass: a physician; married Sarah Hancock; removed to Texas.

5. Caroline Obedience Bass: never married.

6. Fereby Jones Walker Bass: never married; died about 1900.

7. Nancy Fuller Bass: born 1823; married Woodson Dickinson. No issue.

8. Frances J. Bass: born 1828; married Jephtha Castleberry of Indian Springs, Georgia.

9. David Persons Bass: born 1829; died 1895 in Dalton, Georgia; married first Mary Elizabeth Lowe; married secondly Sarah Ann Cleghorn. Issue by first marriage: three children who died in infancy. Issue by second marriage:

(1) A daughter: married ..... Harvey of Dalton.

(2) A daughter: married ..... Berry of Rome .

10. James A. Bass: born 1831; a physician; Lieutenant, Barbour's Greys of Alabama, and Captain, Wheeler's Cavalry, Confederate States Army; removed in 1870 to Tennessee; married first Rena Cox and secondly Anna Dill, daughter of Andrew Dill, planter of Alabama. Issue by second marriage:

(1) Edward David Bass: born March 28, 1873; attorney; served twenty years as Mayor of Chattanooga, Tennessee, twelve years as City Commissioner, four years as State Senator, six years as Justice of the Peace; married in 1897 Hassie Brooks, daughter of W. H. Brooks, prominent citizen of McMinnville. Issue:

I. Edward David Bass, Jr.

II. Edna Bass

11. Mary E. Bass: born 1834; married Dr. Daniel Self; removed to Texas. Issue:

(1) Mary Self

12. Matilda Bass: born 1835; married Dr. J. C. Calhoun.

13. Joseph Bass: born 1840; married Sarah Edmondson.

Buckner Bass: son of Reddick and Obedience (Persons) Bass; born 1790[18] in Franklin County, North Carolina; in 1850 was living near Midway, Barbour County, Alabama; married April 17, 1823, in Warren County, Georgia, Ann Dozier. Issue:

1. Jane Bass

2. Ann Bass: born 1825.

3. Jephtha Bass: born 1829; physician; removed to Shreveport, Louisiana.

4. Cynthia Bass: born 1832; married Reverend James Arnold.

---

[18]1850 Census, Barbour County, Alabama.

5. Emily Bass: born 1839; never married.
6. Thomas Bass: born 1840; served in Confederate States Army; was killed in battle.

Larkin Bass: son of Reddick and Obedience (Persons) Bass; was a twin of Buckner Bass; was a prominent physician of Thomaston, Georgia. His will, dated August 23, 1833, was recorded February 1, 1834, in Upson County, Georgia. Devisees were his wife, Mary; his children, Mary William, Julia Louise, and Charles Henry. Executors and executrix were Obadiah C. Gibson, William Shivers, and Mary Bass. Witnesses were Simeon Rogers, William Lowe, and William P. Younge. Larkin Bass married Mary Rabun.[19] Issue:

1. Mary William Bass: never married.
2. Julia Louise Bass: never married.
3. Charles Henry Bass

Charles Henry Bass: son of Dr. Larkin and Mary (Rabun) Bass; born February 3, 1830, in Hancock County, Georgia; died November 13, 1872; graduated, Augusta Medical College, 1856; assistant, State Sanitarium, Milledgeville; served as surgeon in an artillery company, Confederate States Army; was honorably discharged in the fall of 1862 because of a severe lung hemorrhage; removed to Cobb County, Georgia, to make supplies for the army; was re-elected assistant physician at the State Sanitarium. Accounts that have been preserved describe him as handsome and courageous. He married on August 10, 1858, Martha Crowder Green,[20] born November 20, 1836. Issue:

1. Thomas Green Bass: born August 15, 1859; died July 3, 1860.
2. Adeline Green Bass: born August 23, 1861; died September 5, 1945; never married.
3. Mary Rabun Bass: born March 26, 1863; died December 12, 1937; married Hal Lawson, attorney of Sumpter County, Georgia. No issue.
4. Martha Crowder Bass: born June 21, 1864; died March 31, 1914; was editor of a newspaper; never married.
5. William Rabun Bass: born and died April 23, 1867.
6. Henry Faucette Bass: born April 23, 1867; died April 25, 1867.
7. Charles Larkin Bass: born April 30, 1868; died December 29, 1937; was a prominent attorney, member of the Georgia Legislature, Methodist minister, Welfare Agent, Southern Railway (the only position of its kind for many years), Di-

---

[19]Daughter of William and Mary (Battle) Rabun; granddaughter of Matthew and Sarah (Warren) Rabun and of Jesse and Susanna (Faucette) Battle. William Rabun (1771-1819) was born in Halifax County, North Carolina; removed at the age of fourteen to Georgia with his parents; was elected several times to the Georgia Legislature; was President of the Senate; was Governor of Georgia (1817-1819), first serving the unexpired term of Governor David B. Mitchell and then being elected to the office. His administration was marked by a controversy with Andrew Jackson over the burning of the Indian village of Cheha. He died while in office, and the legislature passed resolutions of sympathy and encomium. The Reverend Jesse Mercer, later founder of Mercer University, delivered a memorial sermon before the Georgia Legislature, and the sermon, when published, passed through two editions. The extreme northeastern county in Georgia was named in his honor.

[20]Daughter of Dr. Thomas Fitzgerald and Adeline (Crowder) Green, the former of whom was founder and Chief of Staff of the State Sanitarium in Georgia.

rector of Masonic Welfare, Grand Master and Grand High Priest of Georgia Masons; was rejected for military service, World War I; served as YMCA Chaplain; sailed on the *Persic*; was torpedoed; was rescued by British destroyer; proceeded to England and France; was gassed in air raid; was at the front at the time of the armistice; never married.

8. Julia Louise Bass: born August 11, 1869; never married.
9. Adeline Houston Bass: born December 31, 1871; died July 23, 1872.

Elizabeth Bass: daughter of Reddick and Obedience (Persons) Bass; married February 2, 1819, in Warren County, Georgia, Kendall McTyre. Issue (probably among others):

1. Narcissa McTyre
2. Reddick McTyre

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

AMOS PERSONS

(*circa* 1771-1815)
Planter of North Carolina, Georgia, and Kentucky
AND HIS DESCENDANTS

Amos Persons,[1] son of John and Prudence (Jones) Persons,[2] was born about 1771 in Bute County, North Carolina, and died in 1815 in Livingston County, Kentucky.

On September 22, 1789, Prudence Bass deeded to "my son Amos Persons" a plantation on the north side of Sandy Creek and several slaves with the provision that Amos Persons was "to have no authority, power or possession of either land or negroes till after my decease." Witnesses were Francis Person and Jones Person.[3]

Amos Persons removed to Georgia, and as early as 1798 was living in Warren County. He was a grantee in three deeds[4] and a grantor in one deed[5] in that county.

On February 24, 1800, he was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Warren County.[6] His name is written *Amos Person* in the appointment, but his original signature, reproduced below, bears the final *s*:



[1]He probably received his given name from his Turner connections, as the name Amos occurs frequently in this family.

[2]See Chapter V.

[3]Franklin County, North Carolina, Deed Book 6, p. 219.

[4]Book A (1796-1800), p. 396 (E. Pruitt to Amos Persons land on Middle Creek, March 17, 1798); Book B (1801-1808), p. 38 (from James Jones); Book C (1808-1813), p. 448 (from Sheriff Beall).

[5]Book B (1801-1808), p. 510 (to Rob Beasley).

[6]Justices of the Peace, 1799-1812, p. 19. Department of Archives and History.

He is listed in the Georgia Land Lottery of 1805[7] for Warren County.[8]

His name appears on the tax records of 1805 for Warren County.[9] Immediately above his name on the tax list is that of Sterling Gardner (whose daughter he later married), and immediately below his own name he is listed again in his capacity as administrator of the estate of Joel Walker (his brother-in-law, who died in 1800).

Amos Persons married on April 8, 1806, in Warren County, Georgia, Martha Gardner.

Between 1808 and 1810 he removed with his family to Livingston County, Kentucky.[10]

The Livingston County tax books of 1813 show Amos Persons as owner of 540 acres of land on Byo Creek.

On January 16, 1815, Patsy Persons, widow of Amos Persons, was appointed administratrix of the estate of Amos Persons, and bond was fixed at twenty thousand dollars.[11] In April, 1815, the court appointed a committee to survey 300 acres off of the Amos Persons estate for his widow, Patsy Persons, as her dower.

On August 21, 1815, the Livingston County Court appointed David Fort guardian for James Persons, Henry Persons, Cynthia Persons, and Betsy Persons, infant children of Amos Persons, deceased.[12]

The will of Sterling Gardner, dated March 24, 1843, was recorded in 1848.[13] Among the devisees were James T. Persons, Cynthia Joiner, and Elizabeth Hodge, heirs of "my daughter, Martha Persons." His wife, Sarah Moss, mentioned in the will, is not believed to be the mother of his children.[14]

Issue of Amos and Martha (Gardner) Persons:

1. James Turner Persons: born 1807-1808.
2. Henry J. Persons: born 1808-1810.
3. Cynthia G. Persons: born 1810-1815.
4. Elizabeth Williams Persons: born April 4, 1814.

James Turner Persons: son of Amos and Martha (Gardner) Persons; born 1807-1808[15] in Warren County, Georgia; removed with his parents to Livingston County, Kentucky, 1808-1810; married September 8, 1828, in Livingston County, Kentucky, Catherine Hodge,[16] (daughter of Robert and Sarah Armistead Hodge)

---

[7]See Chapter IX, footnote 17.

[8]He is No. 1072 on the list.

[9]Ruth Blair, *Some Early Tax Digests of Georgia,* p. 218.

[10]1810 Census, Livingston County, Kentucky, p. 12: Amos Persons: 1 male (26-45), 2 males (under 10), 1 female (16-26).

All material beyond this point in this chapter was contributed by Mrs. Warren G. Knox (née Barbara Jeanne Roach) of Fort Worth, Texas.

[11]Livingston County, Kentucky, County Court Orders, Book 2, p. 290.

[12]*Ibid.,* p. 590.

[13]Upson County, Georgia, Wills, 1825-1865.

[14]It appears that his first wife was a daughter of Thomas and Sarah Neal of Warren County, and that she was deceased by 1830. The 1830 Census, Warren County, Vol. 6, p. 193, lists the family of Sterling Gardner: 1 male (under 5), 1 male (20-30), 1 male, (60-70), 1 female (under 5), 1 female (20-30).

[15]The 1850 Census, Livingston County, Kentucky, p. 350, lists his age as 43. The 1860 Census, Navarro County, Texas, p. 218, lists his age as 52.

[16]Marriages, 1828, p. 27.

born August 13, 1813, in Smithland, Kentucky, died August 8, 1878, in Cleburne, Texas.[17]

He is listed in numerous deeds both as a grantor and as a grantee in Livingston County, Kentucky. On January 30, 1836, he purchased from Richard Carrington two adjoining tracts of land, one containing 200 acres lying between Long Pond and Long Lake and the Ohio River, and the other containing 530 acres on the Ohio River.[18]

On June 30, 1840, James T. Persons was appointed a Justice of the Peace in Livingston County.[19]

In 1856 he removed with his family to Navarro County, Texas. On May 27, 1858, he purchased land from C. M. Winkler, who had secured it from the estate of David B. Mitchell as the highest bidder on December 3, 1855.[20]

James Turner Persons died intestate on October 6, 1861.[21] On December 9, 1861, his widow, Catherine Persons, petitioned for power of administratix, and his heirs were listed as follows: Cynthia Phillips (formerly Cynthia Persons), widow of R. M. Phillips; Robert Persons; Sallie Berry, only child and representative of Sallie A. Berry (formerly Sallie Persons); Henry Persons; Martha Talley (formerly Martha Persons), wife of W. D. Talley; David Persons; Carrie Stokes (formerly Carrie Persons), wife of William Stokes; Kate Persons; Mary Persons; James Persons. David, Kate, Sallie Berry, Mary, and James were minors. All are described as residents of Navarro County except Robert of New Orleans and Henry of Falls County, Texas.[22]

The will of Catherine Persons, dated September 20, 1877, was proved in 1878.[23] Devisees were "my two grandchildren J. M. Phillips and Hattie Phillips, children of my daughter Cynthia E. Phillips"; "my two grandchildren Edward and Delia Talley, children of Delia Talley,[24] late wife of William D. Talley"; "my two grandchildren Jennie and Erin Stokes, children of my deceased daughter Caroline Stokes (Weedin)"; "my son James T. Persons" (who was the principal heir); "my youngest daughter, Mary N. Persons"; "my daughter Kate Talley." Executors were "my son James T. Persons and my brother Robert Hodge." Witnesses were Mollie H. Marchbanks and Sallie E. Hodge.

Issue of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons:[25]

1. Sarah A. Persons: born December 2, 1829; died March 7, 1852.
2. Amos Persons: born May 28, 1831; died April 17, 1832.
3. Cynthia Ann Persons: born January 27, 1833; died May 10, 1862.
4. Robert Hodge Persons: born November 29, 1834; died July 23, 1862; was a collector of fine books and rare editions; never married.

---

[17]Dates are from family Bible and from tombstone in Cleburne, Texas.

[18]Deed Book EE, p. 7. The original deeds are still preserved by descendants.

[19]The original appointment is still preserved by his descendants.

[20]Deed Book M, pp. 225-227.

[21]Navarro County, Texas, Probate Minutes, Book O, p. 14. See also Annie Carpenter Love, *History of Navarro County, Texas* (Dallas: The Southwest Press, 1934), p. 199.

[22]Probate Minutes, Book O, pp. 14, 19, 29, 97, 100, 101.

[23]*Ibid.*, Book 6, p. 293.

[24]In the original will the name is written "Martha Talley." The name as given above represents an error that was made when the will was recorded.

[25]The names of the children and the dates of births and deaths are taken from the Bible of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons, now owned by James Turner Persons of Corpus Christi, Texas. See also 1850 Census, Livingston County, Kentucky, p. 350, and 1860 Census, Navarro County, Texas, p. 218.

5. Henry James Persons: born July 9, 1837; died February 22, 1862; enlisted in the spring of 1861 in the Confederate States Army; served in General Sibley's Brigade; was stationed in San Antonio, and then sent to Arizona; was killed in the Battle of Val Verde, the first in which he participated.

6. Martha Gardner Persons: born November 13, 1839; died 1872.

7. David Fort Persons: born September 10, 1841; died July 29, 1870; never married.

8. Ann Carrie Persons: born July 25, 1843; died December 8, 1873.

9. Catherine Persons :born November 26, 1845; died March 21, 1933.

10. Lucy J. Persons: born February 13, 1848; died March 19, 1853.

11. Laura Serene Persons: born March 18, 1851; died April 27, 1853.

12. James Turner Persons: born November 19, 1855; died September 17, 1933.

13. Mary Nelm Persons: born November 19, 1855; died June 18, 1942.

Sarah A. Persons: daughter of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons; born December 2, 1829; died March 7, 1852; married in Kentucky, Beverly Miller Berry, born July 20, 1824, died October 30, 1870. Issue:

1. Sarah Berry: died January 19, 1871; never married.

Cynthia Ann Persons: daughter of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons; born January 27, 1833; died May 10, 1862; married November 30, 1854, in Kentucky, Dr. Robert M. Phillips, born August 29, 1829, in Livingston County, Kentucky, died October 15, 1861, in Navarro County, Texas; removed from Kentucky to Chatfield, Texas, about 1854. Issue:

1. James Marcus Phillips: of whom later.

2. Harriet Phillips: born April 7, 1857; died October 21, 1931; was educated at Corsicana Female College;[26] married first on September 30, 1884, Everard R. Raby;[27] married secondly the Reverend T. B. Lane, born February 15, 1846, died June 23, 1923. No issue.

3. Catherine Phillips: died in childhood.

James Marcus Phillips: son of Dr. Robert M. and Cynthia Ann (Persons) Phillips; born November 19, 1855; died October 17, 1931; married July 25, 1887, Florence Dayton,[28] born January 1, 1870, died May 3, 1949. Issue:

1. Robert Mays Phillips: born February 18, 1889; married June 3, 1914, Evelyn Stubblefield. Issue:

   (1) Marceil Phillips: born March 8, 1915; married Ray Branum. Issue:

      I. Gary Lynn Branum

   (2) Mary Virginia Phillips: born November 9, 1917; married Otis Ballard. Issue:

      I. Gerald Ballard
      II. Mary Juanita Ballard
      III. Mickey Ballard

   (3) Evelyn Phillips: born May 7, 1920; died May 17, 1920.

2. Josephine Phillips: born June 10, 1891; married December 21, 1910, George D. Leeth. Issue:

---

[26]See Annie Carpenter Love, *op. cit.*, p. 128.
[27]Navarro County, Texas, Marriages, Book 4, p. 469.
[28]*Ibid.*, Book 5, p. 356.

(1) George D. Leeth, Jr.: born June 22, 1919; married August 15, 1945, Rudell Knudson.
(2) Erna Ruth Leeth: born October 26, 1921; married May 28, 1942, A. I. Campbell.

3. W. Goodwyn Phillips: born January 1, 1894; served in World War I, 1916-1919; married January 21, 1932, Emma Golden.
4. Harriet Phillips: born June 29, 1896; attended Southern Methodist University; married June 1, 1922, Wilburn Sanders. Issue:
(1) Florence Eva Sanders: born March 21, 1925; died March 11, 1939.
(2) Joseph Wilburn Sanders: born March 16, 1930.
5. Virginia Mae Phillips: attended John Tarleton College.
6. Ruth Phillips: attended North Texas State Teachers College.

Martha Gardner Persons: daughter of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons; born November 13, 1839; died 1872; married April 24, 1861, William Dudley Talley, Jr.,[29] born 1835 in Richmond, Virginia, died 1905 in Navarro County, Texas. Issue:

1. Bertha Talley: died young.
2. Edward Talley: died young.
3. Delia Talley: married December 21, 1888, Manfred Allen, born 1857 in Panola County, Mississippi, died 1936 in Colorado Springs, Colorado. Issue:
(1) Hazel Allen: did extensive work with American Red Cross in France during World War I; was only woman representative of that organization to go into Germany after the armistice; was presented with a medal by General Pershing for her services; married Frank A. Eichelberger, brother of General Robert Lawrence Eichelberger, who rendered outstanding service in World War II.
(2) Wilson Allen
(3) Howard Allen
(4) Louise Allen
(5) Laurine Allen

Ann Caroline Persons: daughter of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons; born July 25, 1843; died December 8, 1873; married first on May 30, 1861, William F. Stokes,[30] died 1867; married secondly on January 30, 1873, James Frank Weeden.[31] Issue by first marriage:

1. Martha Stokes: died in infancy.
2. Virginia Stokes: born 1864; died 1928; married December 20, 1882, Robert Hiram Daniel,[32] born 1859, died 1938. Issue:
(1) Caroline Daniel: born 1883; attended Texas Female Seminary and Trinity College.
(2) Erin Daniel: born 1884; attended Trinity University.
(3) Robert Stokes Daniel: of whom later.
(4) Mary Elizabeth Daniel: born August 1, 1901; B.A., Trinity Uni-

---

[29] *Ibid.*, Book 1, p. 76.
[30] *Ibid.*, Book 1, p. 145.
[31] *Ibid.*, Book 2, p. 62.
[32] *Ibid.*, Book 4, p. 202.

versity, 1924; attended University of Chicago and North Texas State College; married March 1, 1943, Isaac Bartlett Williams.

3. Erin Stokes: died at the age of fourteen.

Robert Stokes Daniel: son of Robert Hiram and Virginia (Stokes) Daniel; born 1888; attended Trinity University; since 1933, Deputy Tax Collector, Navarro County, Texas; married March 27, 1912, Edith Watson, born 1889. Issue:

1. Mary Virginia Daniel: born May 14, 1913; attended Trinity University; graduated, North Texas State Teachers College, 1935; married March 24, 1935, Andrew Jackson Gibson. Issue:
   (1) Joseph Robert Gibson: born and died June 1, 1940.
   (2) Andrew Jackson Gibson, Jr.: born November 19, 1941.
   (3) Nancy Gibson: born July 5, 1945.
   (4) Joseph Daniel Gibson: born August 15, 1950.
2. Robert Stokes Daniel, Jr.: born August 9, 1914; served in Army Air Corps, World War II; married August 4, 1941, Elizabeth Malone. Issue:
   (1) Sandra Elizabeth Daniel: born December 4, 1943.
   (2) Theresa Frances Daniel: born January 14, 1947.
   (3) Robert Stokes Daniel, III: born November 15, 1950.
3. Edith Daniel: born January 10, 1916; graduated, North Texas State Teachers College, 1936; married April 4, 1936, Charles Eck Newsome. Issue:
   (1) Carolyn Edith Newsome: born October 28, 1939.
   (2) Charles Eck Newsome, Jr.: born August 16, 1941.
4. Martha Erin Daniel: born June 4, 1918; graduated, North Texas State Teachers College.
5. Ralph Thomas Daniel: born April 10, 1921; B.M., North Texas State Teachers College, 1940; M.M., 1942; B.A., 1947; attended Juilliard Conservatory of Music; A.M., Harvard University, 1949; served as W.O. (j.g.) Band Leader, 395th A.S.F. Band, 1942-1946; 1st Lt., U.S.A.F. Reserve, 1949; Instructor in Music, North Texas State Teachers College, 1946-1947; Teaching Fellow in Music, Harvard University, 1948-1949; since 1949 Assistant Professor of Music, Indiana University; now working toward Ph.D. degree from Harvard; married November 14, 1943, Florence Genevieve Barr.
6. William Joseph Daniel: born August 12, 1924; attended North Texas State Teachers College; 1st Lt. with 14th Air Force based in Italy, World War II; missing in action for two months in 1944; located in Russian hospital in Roumania, where his plane had been forced down; discharged, 1945; re-enlisted, 1947; now stationed in Japan; married July 9, 1946, Bettye Read. Issue:
   (1) Thomas Read Daniel: born December, 1947.
   (2) William Joseph Daniel, Jr.: born January 5, 1951.

Catherine Persons: daughter of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons; born November 26, 1845; died March 21, 1933; married November 27, 1867, James Talley.[33] Issue:

1. Maggie Talley: born June 14, 1869; married November 11, 1893, R. E. Prince, attorney, member of the Texas Legislature. Issue:
   (1) Kate Salmon Prince: married Reverend Ilion T. Jones, Presbyterian minister. Issue:
      I. Virginia Ann Jones: born August 14, 1921.

---

[33] *Ibid.*, Book 1, p. 235.

II. Carey Margaret Jones: born October 29, 1925.
III. Nancy Jane Jones: born March 29, 1928.

(2) Robert Prince: married September 23, 1931 (wife's name unavailable).

2. David Persons Talley: born September 30, 1871; died June 19, 1930.
3. James Talley: born November 15, 1873; died February 6, 1894.
4. Annie Robbins Talley: born March 15, 1875; married April 17, 1901, Walter Preston Hood, who died April 23, 1914. Issue:

(1) William Preston Hood: born October 11, 1909.

5. Harold Talley: born November 22, 1876; died March 5, 1936.
6. Agnes Catherine Talley: born December 31, 1879; died June 19, 1881.

James Turner Persons: son of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons; born November 19, 1855; died September 17, 1933; married December 19, 1882, Rettie Eleanor Kimes,[34] born January 22, 1866, died 1940. Issue:

1. Edgar Harris Persons: born May 11, 1884; died February 25, 1948; Bachelor of Law, University of Texas, 1910; City Attorney of Hico, Texas, for over thirty years; married September 15, 1910, Bertha Ellen White, born October 13, 1884. Issue:

(1) Laura Eleanor Persons: born August 13, 1911; married August 17, 1935, Joseph Addison Clark (now in the Procurement Division of the USAF, Fort Worth, Texas). Issue:

I. Joseph Addison Clark, III: born November 13, 1936.
II. Edgar Persons Clark: born September 24, 1938.
III. Permelia Lanelle Clark: born July 21, 1940.
IV. Harold McKenzie Clark: born 1948.

(2) Mildred Eileen Persons: born July 29, 1913; married October 14, 1939, Clarence Miles Hellums (now with the Department of Justice at Del Rio, Texas). Issue:

I. Joseph Miles Hellums: born May 8, 1944.

(3) Annalee Persons: born November 9, 1920; married August 20, 1948, Shirley Emerson Thomas (now engaged in oil production in San Antonio). Issue:

I. Mary Catherine Thomas: born October 5, 1950.

2. James Turner Persons, III: born August 24, 1886; B.S. in E.E., University of Texas, 1911; President, Engineering Department, during his senior year; since 1927, Chief Engineer, Central Power and Light Company, Corpus Christi, Texas; since 1941, Vice-President, and since 1942, member of the Board of Directors of the same company; registered as Civil, Electrical, and Mechanical Engineer; Fellow, American Institute of Electrical Engineers; member: National Society of Professional Engineers, South Texas Engineers Club, T Association, University of Texas; Director-at-large, Ramshorn Club, University of Texas; member-at-large, Gulf Coast Council of Boy Scouts of America; one of the founders, member of the Board of Stewards, and first Chairman of the Board of Trustees, Oak Park Methodist Church, Corpus Christi; during World War II, worked with National Defense Program, and since the end of the war has continued acting in the Civilian Branch of the same program; married in 1916 Marilyn Lee Taylor, former director of the Dallas County (Texas) Council of Girl Scouts, Inc. Issue:

(1) James Turner Persons, IV: born September 19, 1927; served in

---

[34] *Ibid.*, Book 4, p. 202.

Marine Corps, World War II; is now dividing his time between completing work for degrees in Business Administration and General Agriculture and raising fine Angus cattle and Duroc Jersey hogs.

3. Sarah Catherine Persons: born July 18, 1888; married in 1918 John J .Marshall. Issue:
   (1) Buena May Marshall: born August 11, 1919; died August 28, 1919.
   (2) Mary Eleanor Marshall: born 1920; married in 1939 Burl Lee Long. Issue:
      I. Barbara Ann Long: born 1940.
      II. Billy Ray Long: born 1947.
   (3) John Jackson Marshall, Jr.: born 1923; served in U. S. Navy, World War II; married in 1942 Dorothy Carolyn Hough. Issue:
      I. Carolyn Marshall: born 1944.
      II. Susan Lynn Marshall: born 1947.

4. David Henry Persons: born August 27, 1893; B.S. in Agronomy, Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College, 1915; served in Battery D, 131st Field Artillery, 36th Division, World War I; Coordinator for Haskell Vocational School, Haskell, Texas; married July 4, 1918, Beulah Boatwright, born January 9, 1887. Issue:
   (1) Ruby Sue Persons: born August 21, 1921; B.A., University of Texas, 1942; since 1942, Air Way Traffic Controller, Civil Aeronautics Administration, Alamo Field, San Antonio, Texas; is one of only two women Traffic Controllers in the region consisting of five states; married December 2, 1945, George Kendall Brittingham of Pocomoke City, Maryland.

5. Robert Hodge Persons: born July 27, 1895; attended Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College; served fourteen months in M.G. Company, 131st Infantry, 36th Division, World War I; is now with the Lower Colorado River Authority, Austin, Texas; married July 12, 1921, Vera Horne, born July 29, 1898, attended Meridian College and Baylor University.
   (1) Robert Hodge Persons: born September 13, 1922; B.A., University of Texas; M.A., Columbia University; served three years in USAF, World War II; taught at University of Buffalo, Buffalo, New York, and at Texas Tech, Lubbock, Texas; now working toward Ph.D. degree, Columbia University; married June 3, 1949, Laura Gaisner. No issue.

6. Mary Persons: born June 29, 1898; died October 17, 1922.

7. Thomas Kimes Persons: born June 29, 1900; Production Superintendent and Personnel Director, Fairfax Bread Company, Dallas, Texas; married April 21, 1923, Berta Esteene Shands, born November 14, 1902. Issue:
   (1) Helen Elaine Persons: born July 25, 1930; married May 4, 1950, Donald Richard Ballard.

8. Henrietta Eleanor Persons: born October 27, 1908; married 1937 Henry Butterfield.

Mary Nelm Persons: daughter of James Turner and Catherine (Hodge) Persons; born November 19, 1855, in Livingston County, Kentucky; died June 18, 1942, in Rusk, Texas; attended Marvin College, Waxahatchie, Texas; married first on December 21, 1876, Dr. Richard Harrison Simonds,[35] born July 2, 1843; married

---

[35] *Ibid.*, Book 3, p. 74.

secondly on March 17, 1889, John Lumberton Joplin,[36] born 1860, died 1939. Issue by first marriage:

1. James Persons Simonds: born March 19, 1878.

Issue by second marriage:

1. Hattie Seale Joplin: born August 19, 1890.
2. John Finley Joplin: born May 19, 1893.

James Persons Simonds: son of Dr. Richard Harrison and Mary Nelm (Persons) Simonds; born March 19, 1878, in Cleburne, Texas; A.B., Baylor University, 1901; M.D., Rusk Medical College, Chicago, 1907; Doctor of Public Health, Harvard, 1914; Ph.D., University of Chicago, 1923; Doctor of Laws (honorary), Baylor University, 1951; Assistant City Bacteriologist, St. Louis, 1907-1908; Director, Laboratories, Pathology and Bacteriology, Indiana State Board of Health, 1908-1912; Professor of Preventive Medicine, University of Texas Medical School, Galveston, 1912-1914; Professor and Head of Department, 1922-1943; Professor Emeritus since 1943; Attending Pathologist, Cook County Hospital, Chicago, 1918-1946; Director of Laboratories, Children's Memorial and Alexian Brothers Hospitals; sent to France in 1916 by Rockefeller Institute to study gas gangrene; coroner's physician, Cook County, Illinois, 1918-1920; Fellow, American College of Pathologists; member: Board of Governors, International House, Chicago, Illinois Society of Pathologists (President, 1948), American Medical Association (Chairman, Section on Pathology and Physiology, 1941), Institute of Medicine of Chicago (President, 1937), American Association of Pathologists and Bacteriologists, Geographic Society of Chicago (Director-President, 1937-1939), Phi Chi, University Club, Choas Club, Chicago Literary Club; author: *Practical Sanitation, Studies on Bacillus Welchii,* and numerous papers on pathology and related subjects; during World War II, received a bronze medal from President Roosevelt for outstanding work in the field of pathology; married January 26, 1909, Minnie Pearl Jones, born December 12, 1883, member: Chicago College Club, Chicago Woman's Club, Women's Faculty Club of Northwestern University Medical School, Lay Advisory Committee Cancer Prevention Center of Chicago, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Woman's Auxiliary to the Chicago Medical Society, Woman's Auxiliary to the Illinois State Medical Society, Woman's Auxiliary to the American Medical Association (Chairman of Editorial Committee and Editor of the Bulletin of Woman's Auxiliary), Woman's Auxiliary to the American Society of Clinical Pathologists (Historian, 1948-1949, President, 1949-1950, Director, 1950-1951). No issue.

Hattie Seale Joplin: daughter of John Lumberton and Mary Nelm (Persons) Joplin; born August 19, 1890; attended Baylor University; A.B., Butler University, 1911; A.M., University of Oklahoma, 1917; Teaching Fellow, University of Oklahoma, 1916-1917; Professor of History and Government, 1918-1923, and Dean, 1920-1921, Rusk College; author, *History of Cherokee County,* 1934; married September 7, 1922, Vernon R. Roach. Issue:

1. Barbara Jeanne Roach:[37] born August 27, 1923; attended Baylor University; with U. S. Civil Service during World War II, and Plastic Surgery Department, University of Texas Medical School, 1947-1950; married September 10, 1950, Warren G. Knox, B.S., University of Texas, M.D., University of Texas Medical School.

John Finley Joplin: son of John Lumberton and Mary Nelm (Persons)

---

[36] *Ibid.,* Book 6.
[37] See Introduction.

Joplin; born May 19, 1893; attended Baylor University; B.S., Texas Agricultural and Mechanical College, 1913; 1st Lt., Company F, Corps of Cadets, 1912-1913, and a member of the Ross Volunteers (composed of the top-ranking men in the Cadet Corps); student assistant, 1912-1913; 2nd Lt., Battery C, 139th Field Artillery, World War I; was in France, and at end of war, served at Prisoner of War Enclosure at Brest; discharged 1919; 1st Lt., Field Artillery Officers Reserve AUS, 1919-1929; Instructor, Texas Civilian Military Training Camp, Camp Travis, 1922; married November 25, 1925, Ione Phoebe Cocke. One adopted son:

1. John Carl Joplin: attended Southwestern University; volunteered, Army Air Force, 1942; graduated, Army Air Force Navigation School, San Marcos, Texas, and was commissioned 2nd Lt., 1943; sent to England, 1943, as a member of the 306th Bomber Group, 369th Bomber Squadron; on February 22, 1944, was reported "missing in action," lost on return from bombing mission over Germany; was declared officially dead by War Department October 2, 1945.

Henry J. Persons: son of Amos and Martha (Gardner) Persons; born 1808-1810 in either Warren County, Georgia, or Livingston County, Kentucky; married August 31, 1835, in the latter county, Ann Harrison.[38]

His will, dated February 12, 1837, was probated April 3, 1837.[39] Devisees were his wife, Ann Persons, (certain furniture, slaves, and money); Mary M. Harrison (an "account which I hold against her"); son, James Turner Persons, under twenty-one years old, (all of the balance of his estate both personal and real and all interest in his mother's dower in his father's estate). Contingent beneficiaries were his brother, James T. Persons (who was to be guardian of his son James); his sister, Elizabeth W. Hodge; his sister, Cynthia G. Joyner. Executors were his brother, James T. Persons, and Robert Hodge, Jr. Witnesses were A. C. Kay, David Fort, F. R. Duley ,and H. C. Persons. Issue:

1. James Turner Persons

Cynthia G. Persons: daughter of Amos and Martha (Gardner) Persons; born 1810-1815 in Livingston County, Kentucky; was married February 10, 1827, in the same county to Henry Joyner.[40]

The will of "Henry Joyner of DeSoto County, Mississippi, but now in Livingston County, Kentucky," dated December 13, 1842, was probated February 6, 1843.[41] Devisees were "my kind and loving wife, Cynthia G. Joyner," and "all my children." Executors were Cynthia G. Joyner, James T. Persons, and William Joyner. Witnesses were Robert Hodge, Dorin Hodge, and Elizabeth Hodge.

Elizabeth Williams Persons:[42] daughter of Amos and Martha (Gardner) Persons; born April 4, 1814, in Livingston County, Kentucky; died April 5, 1901, in Navarro County, Texas; married January 1, 1829, in Livingston County, Kentucky,

---

[38]Marriages, 1827-1839, p. 73.
[39]Livingston County, Kentucky, Will Book B, p. 55.
[40]Marriages, 1827-1839, p. 18.
[41]Will Book B, p. 94.
[42]Dates of her birth and death and those of her husband and children are taken from tombstones. The parents, James Blount Hodge, and the five youngest children are all buried in Chatfield, Texas. The other children are all buried in Smithland, Kentucky.

Robert Hodge, Jr.,[43] born October 13, 1808, died August 27, 1890; removed to Texas in 1850. Issue:

1. William Henry Hodge: born November 1, 1829, in Smithland, Kentucky; died July 7, 1835.
2. Martha Gardner Hodge: born January 18, 1833; died June 11, 1833.
3. James Blount Hodge: born July 21, 1834; died September 19, 1907.
4. Henry Persons Hodge: born April 7, 1837; died November 26, 1837.
5. A daughter: born May 19, 1840; died May 20, 1840.
6. Elizabeth Persons Hodge: born March 9, 1843; died April 24, 1846.
7. Mary Henry Hodge: born March 25, 1845; died April 3, 1883, in Chatfield, Texas; married B. F. Marchbanks. Issue:
   (1) Ford Marchbanks
   (2) Will Marchbanks
   (3) Elizabeth Marchbanks
   (4) Martha Marchbanks
8. A son: born September 25, 1847; died October 1, 1847.
9. Martha Ellen Hodge: born May 17, 1849; died May 6, 1872; married Dr. Fold Witherspoon. Issue:
   (1) Hattie Witherspoon: died in infancy.
   (2) Robert Witherspoon: married Mary Lou Thorpe. Issue:
      I. Minnie Witherspoon
      II. Mary Witherspoon
      III. Betsy Witherspoon
      IV. Judith Witherspoon
10. Robert Hodge: born July 19, 1855; died February 3, 1857.
11. Robert Lewis Hodge: born December 3, 1857; died November 5, 1929; married Mary Page Pannill. Issue:
   (1) Robert Lewis Hodge
   (2) Fred Pannill Hodge: married Allie Pearl Speed. Issue:
      I. Jean Elizabeth Hodge
      II. Lucille La Delle Hodge
   (3) Henry Pope Hodge: married Mayme Mizell. Issue:
      I. Marietta Mizelle Hodge
      II. Margaret Marie Hodge
      III. Henry Pope Hodge, Jr.
      IV. William Robert Hodge
   (4) Mary Elizabeth Hodge: married Joseph Burton Harper. Issue:
      I. Annette Harper
      II. Joseph Burton Harper, Jr.
   (5) Lewis Page Hodge: married May Mott.
   (6) Joseph Marchbanks Hodge: married Frankie D. Meredith. Issue:
      I. Frances Thelma Hodge
      II. Joseph Marchbanks Hodge, Jr.
   (7) Othey S. Hodge: married first Thelma Gynes, who died January 19, 1922; married secondly Maud Ella Gaither. Issue:
      I. Mary Page Hodge
      II. Carolyn Hodge
      III. Paul Conner Hodge
   (8) James Persons Hodge: married Lucy Sanders. Issue:

---

[43]Son of Robert and Nellie (Northern) Hodge.

I. James Persons Hodge, Jr.

(9) Margaret Eliza Hodge: married O. B. Peterson.

(10) Robert Ford Hodge: married Marie Wyatt.

(11) George Hood Hodge

(12) William Pannill Hodge: died in infancy.

(13) Louise Carolyn Hodge: married James McDonald Burckhead.
Issue:

I. James McDonald Burckhead, Jr.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

WILLIAM PERSON

(1700-1770)
Justice, Vestryman, Commissioner
Sheriff of Granville County
Lieutenant Colonel of Colonial Militia
AND HIS DESCENDANTS

William Person, son of John and Mary (Partridge) Person,[1] was born in 1700 in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, later lived in Surry County, migrated to North Carolina, and died November 11, 1770.[2] In 1746 on the organization of Granville County, he became its first Sheriff.[3] He was a Justice,[4] County Commissioner,[5] Vestryman,[6] and Lt. Colonel of a Regiment of Granville Militia, of which William Eaton was Colonel. His name appears on a muster roll of the organization taken on October 8, 1754.[7]

There are numerous deeds in his name in Granville County, and during the period from 1749 to 1760 he received in that county seven royal grants through Lord Granville.[8]

His will, dated October 22, 1764, was proved in May, 1771.[9] Devisees were

---

[1]See Chapter II.
[2]See footnote 11.
[3]Saunders and Clark, *The Colonial and State Records of North Carolina*, Vol. 8, p. xxix.
[4]*Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 813.
[5]*Ibid.*, Vol. 23, pp. 248, 250.
[6]*Loc. cit.*
[7]*Ibid.*, Vol. 22, p. 370.
[8]Deed Book A, p. 281; Deed Book B, p. 358; Deed Book C, pp. 41, 43, 48, 599; Deed Book D, p. 217.
[9]Bute County, North Carolina, Wills and Inventories, 1760-1811, Part II, Hil-Per, p. 87. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 15.009. Recorded in Warren County, Will Book A, p. 171.

his son, Benjamin Person, (certain slaves, horses, cattle, hogs, sheep, furniture, plantation materials, all money due him from any one, "all the lands I now possess on Stonehouse Creek or the branches thereof," including the manor plantation, two other tracts of land on Butterwood Creek containing 900 acres, part in Halifax and part in Bute); his son, William Person, (a tract of 500 acres of land on Ford Creek in Granville County); his daughter, Patty Person, (certain slaves and furniture); his daughter, Mary Anne Little, (certain slaves); his son, Thomas Person, (certain slaves, stock, plantation materials, and the plantation on Tar River in Granville County containing 640 acres, "being the land whereon he now lives"); his wife, Anne Person, (certain slaves and furniture). Executors and executrix were his sons, Thomas Person, William Person, and Benjamin Person, and his wife, Anne Person. Witnesses were John Edwards and Giles Duberry.

The will of Ann Person, dated April 10, 1781, was proved in August, 1781, in Warren County.[10] Devisees were her son, Thomas Person, ("all that I was entitled to of my husband's estate"); her daughter, Martha Thorp, (certain slaves, horses, stock, furniture, and money); her daughter, Mary Little. Executor and executrix were her son, Thomas Person, and her daughter, Martha Thorp. Witnesses were Samuel Thompson and John Mallard.

Issue of William and Ann Person:[11]

1. Thomas Person: born January 9, 1733. (See Chapter XVI.)
2. William Person: born November 30, 1734.
3. Mary Anne Person: born May 6, 1736.
4. Benjamin Person: born February 13, 1737.
5. Martha Person: born October 6, 1752.

William Person: son of William and Ann Person; born November 30, 1734, in Surry County, Virginia; removed when a small child with his parents to North Carolina; died 1778 in Bute County; has many deeds listed in his name in Granville County, including six royal grants through Lord Granville;[12] succeeded Benjamin Person as member of the General Assembly from Bute County in 1771;[13] member of the Provincial Congress, 1774-1776,[14] and of numerous committees.

John Hill Wheeler[15] says of him: *The character of William Person is one of great interest. . . . The records afford ample testimony of his devotion to the principles of liberty and the magnamity of his character.*

The will of William Person, dated March 21, 1778, with a codicil dated March 25, 1778, was proved in May, 1778, in Bute County, North Carolina.[16] Devisees were his wife, Martha Person, (700 acres on Spanish Branch "whereon I now live," cer-

---

[10]Will Book 3, p. 94.

[11]Dates of birth and death of William Person and dates of birth of his children are taken from a family record in an old eighteenth-century Prayer Book, which was transmitted through the generations to his descendant, Laura Martha Macon Mitchel. The Prayer Book also contains dates of birth of the children of William Person, Jr.

[12]Deed Book C, p. 602; Deed Book D, pp. 34, 50, 51, 53, 54.

[13]Saunders and Clark, *op. cit.,* Vol. 9, p. 188.

[14]*Ibid.,* numerous references including Vol. 10, pp. 165, 166, 172, 500, 502, 523.

[15]*Historical Sketches of North Carolina* (Philadelphia: J. B. Lippencott and Company, 1851), Vol. 2, pp. 424-425.

[16]Recorded in Warren County, Will Book 2, p. 224.

tain slaves, and the residue of the entire estate after the other bequests were paid); his daughter, Sarah Vaughan, (certain slaves and furniture); his daughter, Martha Person, (certain slaves and furniture); his son, William Person, (land on Reedy Creek, certain slaves, furniture, and "all my books"); his son, Thomas Person, ("all my lands on Little Fishing Creek" and 400 acres in Halifax County, certain slaves and furniture); his daughter, Mary Person, (certain slaves and furniture); his son, Benjamin Eaton Person, (all the lands adjoining those of "my beloved wife and son William" and all the lands of his wife at her decease, certain slaves and furniture). "In case my three sons William, Thomas and Benjamin Eaton die without issue . . . my will . . . is that their . . . legacies revert to Thomas Person, Thomas Eaton and Charles Rust Eaton and John Faulcon." Executrix and executors were his wife, Martha Person, Thomas Person, Charles Rust Eaton, John Faulcon, and Thomas Eaton. Witnesses were Jethro Mounger, Mathew Harris, and John Faulcon. The codicil makes bequests to each of the children, and "to my three sons" the lands "which my father gave to my now deceased brother Benjamin Person and in case he died without heirs to me and my heirs."

William Person married on September 2, 1759, in Granville County, North Carolina, Martha Eaton,[17] born 1742. Issue:[18]

1. Sarah Person: born July 30, 1760; married William Vaughan. Issue:
   (1) Sarah Vaughan: married Benjamin Walker.
   (2) William Vaughan
2. Martha Person: born January 19, 1763; married William Johnson.
3. William Person: born July 19, 1765; of whom later.
4. Thomas Person: born February 17, 1768; member of the House of Commons, 1795, 1797; figured prominently in litigation over the estate of his uncle, General Thomas Person.
5. Mary Person: born December 15, 1771; married ..... Williams. Issue:
   (1) Martha Williams: married John Brodie.
   (2) Mary Williams: married Blount Hunter.
   (3) William P. Williams
6. Benjamin Eaton Person: born March 5, 1774.

William Person:[19] son of William and Martha (Eaton) Person; born July 19, 1765, in Bute County, North Carolina; died 1857 in Warren County. He has been described (by one who knew him in his later years) as a tall, gaunt man of forceful personality. It was said that he could ride horseback from the Roanoke River to the Mississippi and sleep on his own lands every night. He married Elizabeth Holman, who died in 1813. Issue:

---

[17]Daughter of Colonel William and Martha (Rives) Eaton.

[18]The names of the children are from the will of William Person; the names of the children and dates of birth are from the old Bible of William Person, (which passed to his son, William, then in turn to the latter's daughter, Elizabeth, who married Peter Mitchel, then eventually to the latter's granddaughter, Mrs. Walter A. Montgomery of Raleigh, North Carolina), and from an old Prayer Book, mentioned in footnote 11; the names of children, of grandchildren, and of husbands and wives of children are from papers on litigation over the estate of General Thomas Person.

[19]Interesting anecdotes concerning William Person may be found in Peter Mitchel Wilson, *Southern Exposure* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1927).

1. Thomas H. Person: born 1787; never married.
2. Mary Person: born 1790.
3. William Person: born February 24, 1794; of whom later.
4. Elizabeth Person: born April 5, 1797; of whom later.
5. Benjamin Eaton Person: born 1800; never married; left a will, dated November 1, 1842, in which the sole devisee and executor was his brother, William Person of Shelby County, Tennessee, to whom was bequeathed all his real estate in Tennessee and North Carolina.[20]
6. Richard J. Person: born 1802; of whom later.

William Person: son of William and Eliabezth (Holman) Person; born February 24, 1794, in Warren County, North Carolina; died in January, 1865, in Shelby County, Tennessee, and is buried in Elmwood Cemetery. He brought to Shelby County the first cotton seed ever planted within its limits. This event has been considered important because it is said that the county has greater wealth grown exclusively from the seed in question than perhaps any equal area of country on the globe. With his father and brothers, William Person built the first grist mill that crushed corn in Shelby County. The historic building was located on Nonconnah Creek four hundred yards below the Hernando Road. William Person made sixty-five trips on horseback to and from his old home in North Carolina. His remaining time was devoted almost exclusively to research and reading, particularly in the field of botany. He had a deep love for trees of rare symmetry, of towering branches and rich foliage. He has been quoted as saying, while wandering over his broad acres, that in his eyes, there was more beauty, poetry and value in the grand old oaks that bent their boughs above his homestead than in the costliest abode. On the five thousand acres, which he owned in a single tract, he lived in a deep solitude upon which intrusions were rarely made except by servants. He gave generously to the poor and to numerous worthy causes. Toward the end of his life he was expelled from his home, which was plundered by Federal soldiers, and never recovered from the effects of personal maltreatment then endured.

Elizabeth Person:[21] daughter of William and Elizabeth (Holman) Person; born April 5, 1797, at her father's home, "The Oaks," about two miles from Warrenton, North Carolina; was educated at the old Plunkett School, where she was instructed in foreign languages, music and other esthetic subjects; on the death of her mother in 1813, went to live with a relative, the wife of Governor James Turner, where her education was continued under the guidance of a governess. She married Peter Mitchel, a Scotchman, and her father settled upon her (or rather entailed upon her future son[22]) a 3,000-acre plantation as a marriage gift. Here her husband built an attractive home, which he called "Elgin" in memory of his Scotch associations. His will, dated September 22, 1845, was recorded in Warren County, North Carolina.[23]

---

[20]Shelby County, Tennessee, Will Book 1, p. 241.

[21]For a detailed account of her education and events which reveal the life of the period, see Peter Mitchel Wilson, *op. cit.* General Thomas Person's desk, the center of a dramatic episode preceding the Revolution, descended to Elizabeth (Person) Mitchel and eventually to her grandson, Peter Mitchel Wilson, whose widow presented it in 1941 to the University of North Carolina.

[22]Peter Mitchel, Jr., who married Laura Macon and was the father of Laura Martha Macon Mitchel.

[23]The volume containing this will is now missing, but it was also recorded in Shelby County, Tennessee.

Richard J. Person: son of William and Elizabeth (Holman) Person; born 1802 in Warren County, North Carolina; died in July, 1842, in Shelby County, Tennessee. His will dated May 11, 1841, was probated in September, 1842. Devisees were his wife, Mary L. Person; his two sons, William Person and John Person; an unborn child; other children (not mentioned by name). Executors were William Person, Sr., of North Carolina, and "my two brothers William Person and Benjamin E. Person." Witnesses were Thomas Holman and William Walker. He married Mary Louisa Plunkett, who returned to North Carolina after her husband's death. Issue:

1. Elizabeth H. Person
2. William A. Person
3. John C. Person
4. E. H. Person: twin of John C. Person.
5. Richard J. Person: born February 5, 1843, in Warren County, North Carolina; died October 28, 1909, in Memphis, Tennessee; graduated, Kentucky Military Institute; in spite of his youth, became Major of the famous Fifth Confederate Infantry (General Patrick Cleburne's command), which participated in a large number of important engagements; was captured in 1863 and incarcerated in the Federal prison on Johnson's Island, Lake Erie; was held in captivity for several months following the war because of his refusal to take the oath of allegiance; eventually returned to Memphis, where he was a large landholder and one of the most influential citizens of Shelby County; married first in 1863 Annie E. Finnell, who died in 1866, leaving one son who died in infancy; married secondly Alice Winchester,[24] born December 25, 1841, died November 13, 1925. Issue:
   (1) George W. Person: real estate executive; senior member of the firm of Person and Ham; married March 18, 1896, Rita Moon, daughter of Jacob Moon, banker of Memphis. Issue:
      I. Margaret M. Person
      II. George W. Person, Jr.
   (2) Richard J. Person: died 1936.
   (3) Roy Erskine Person: born April 20, 1881; died December 1, 1936; married Sadie Taylor.
   (4) Marie Louise Person: married James W. Smither.

Mary Anne Person: daughter of William and Ann Person; born May 6, 1736, in Surry County, Virginia; removed when a small child with her parents to North Carolina; married George Little,[25] who served as Major, American Revolution. His will, dated August 1, 1787, was recorded in Hertford County, North Carolina. Issue:[26]

1. William Person Little: Colonel; received much property from his uncle, General Thomas Person. "Little Manor," which he built for his bride and which is now owned by his descendant, William T. Skinner, is considered one of the interesting examples of early North Carolina architecture.[27] It has doorways and mantels of

---

[24]Daughter of Major George W. Winchester, a leading lawyer of Memphis; granddaughter of General James Winchester of the American Revolution.

[25]Son of Chief Justice William Little.

[26]From litigation over the estate of General Thomas Person. Franklin County Estates, Person, T-W. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 39.162.

[27]For seven photographs of the exterior and interior of "Little Manor," see Frances Benjamin Johnston and Thomas Tileston Waterman, *The Early Architecture of North Carolina* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1941), pp. 105-110. For a description, see pp. 38-39.

particularly fine detail and delicate design. Littleton, North Carolina, was named in honor of William Person Little. He married Ann Hawkins. Issue:

(1) George Little: Colonel.
(2) Thomas Person Little
(3) Susan Little: married Dr. Charles Skinner.
(4) Lucy Little: married ..... Terry.
(5) Mary Little: married ..... Moseley.
(6) Minerva Little: married ..... Graham.
(7) William Person Little, Jr.: married Caroline Hare. Issue (possibly among others):
    I. Lucy Davis Little: married Colonel Henry Leigh Douglass. Issue (possibly among others):
        (I) Caroline Hare Douglass: born in Woodstock, Tennessee.
        (II) Shirley Douglass: married Samuel Baker Chism.

2. Penelope Little: married ..... Blount. Issue:
    (1) William Blount
    (2) George Blount
    (3) Jacob Blount

Benjamin Person: son of William and Ann Person; born February 13, 1737, in Surry County, Virginia; was deceased in 1771 in Bute County, North Carolina;[28] was appointed surveyor, 1765;[29] is listed in numerous deeds in Granville and Warren Counties; on August 22, 1764, purchased from Jethro and Mary Sumner 7,500 acres known as "Little Tower" on Shocco Creek in Bute County;[30] received at least five royal grants through Lord Granville;[31] member of the General Assembly from Bute County at the time of his death;[32] married May 12, 1768, Lucretia Browne, daughter of Jesse Browne of Southampton County, Virginia.[33] His widow married John Faulcon.[34] Issue of Benjamin and Lucretia (Browne) Person:

1. Benjamin Brown Person: deceased in 1776.[35]
2. Thomas Carteret Granville Person: deceased in 1777.

Martha Person: daughter of William and Ann Person; born October 6, 1852, in Granville County, North Carolina; died January 25, 1836[36] in Louisburg; married first Peterson Thorp of Bute County, who was deceased in 1778; married secondly Major Francis Taylor, born 1751, died 1816 in Franklin County.

In an instrument addressed to the Judge of the Court of Equity of Franklin County, North Carolina, and dated April 7, 1819, Patty Taylor brought suit against

---

[28]Saunders and Clark, *op. cit.*, Vol. 9, pp. 139, 140, 188.
[29]Warren County, North Carolina, Deed Book A, p. 4.
[30]*Ibid.*, p. 3.
[31]Granville County, North Carolina, Deed Book E, pp. 4, 187, 188, 305, 306.
[32]See Saunders and Clark, *op. cit.* Volumes 6, 7, and 8 contain sixty-three references to Benjamin Person as a member of the General Assembly.
[33]Southampton County, Virginia, Marriage Register, 1750-1853, Part I, p. 13: Benjamin Person of Bute Co., province of North Carolina, and Lucretia Browne, May 12, 1768. Father: Jesse Browne.
[34]Saunders and Clark, *op. cit.*, Vol. 22, p. 926.
[35]*Loc. cit.*
[36]Family Bible.

Thomas Person (a nephew of the General of the same name) and others over the estate of General Thomas Person.[37] This document is particularly valuable, since it states the exact relationships of the individuals concerned. The following are verbatim excerpts from that part of it which would be of genealogical interest:

Humbly complaining showeth unto your honor your oratrix Patty Taylor of the county aforesaid, sister and one of the heirs at law of the late General Thomas Person, decd. . . .

Your oratrix further shows that the said General Thomas Person died intestate and without issue in the year 1800, leaving two sisters Mary Anne Little and your oratrix, and the issue of a brother William, his heirs at law. That the issue of the said William are William Person, Thomas Person, Patty the wife of William Johnson, who are the children of the said William; Sarah, the wife of Benjamin Walker, and William Vaughan, the children of Sally daughter of said William; Patsy the wife of John Brodie, Polly the wife of Blount Hunter, and William P. Williams, children of Mary daughter of said William. That Mary Anne Little has died since the death of the said Thomas, leaving a son William P. Little, and William, George, and Jacob Blount, children of her daughter Penelope, her heirs at law. That some short time after the death of the said General Thomas Person, William Person his administrator . . . delivered to Benjamin E. Person, brother of the said William and Thomas, those [warrants] *made in the name of Charles R. Eaton. . . . That the said Benjamin E. Person is since dead, leaving as his heirs at law two brothers the said William and Thomas, a sister Patty the wife of William Johnson, and the issue of two other sisters, towit, Sarah the wife of Benjamin Walker, and William Vaughan, children of his sister Sally; and Patty the wife of John Brodie, Polly the wife of Blount Hunter, and William P. Williams, who are children of his sister Mary.*

Your oratrix further shows that she was covert of Major Francis Taylor, at the time of the death of the said General Thomas Person, and continued so until April 1816. That she has frequently called on the said Thomas to assign to the heirs at law of the said General Thomas the land warrants. . . .

Issue of Martha Person by her first marriage to Peterson Thorp:

1. Ann Thorp: deceased in 1815.
2. Martha Thorp: married 1789 Littleton Howard of Granville County, North Carolina. Issue:
   (1) A. Howard: M.D.; removed to Reynoldsburg, Tennessee.
3. Benjamin Person Thorp: of whom later.

Issue of Martha Person by her second marriage to Major Francis Taylor:

1. William Penn Taylor: of whom later.
2. Thomas Person Taylor: married Elizabeth H. Smith, born April 8, 1796. Issue:
   (1) Martha Ann Taylor: born 1815; married ..... Fuller.
   (2) Mary Frances Taylor: born 1817; married W. W. Fuller.
3. Ann Williams Taylor: married Charles Earl Johnson. Issue:
   (1) Elizabeth Earl Johnson
   (2) Charles Earl Johnson
   (3) Lucius Junius Johnson
   (4) Daniel Earl Johnson

---

[37]Franklin County Estates, Person, T-W. Department of Archives and History: C.R. 39.162.

(5) Ann Williams Taylor Johnson
(6) James Madison Johnson
(7) Cornelia Johnson
(8) Virginia Johnson

Benjamin Person Thorp: son of Peterson and Martha (Person) Thorp; born April 21, 1776; died June 12, 1858; married January 9, 1800, Jane Taylor,[38] born December 10, 1779, died January 29, 1859. "Goshen," the Granville County estate of General Thomas Person, was eventually owned by them, and they are buried there. Issue:

1. Ann Lewis Thorp: born November 22, 1801; died September 27, 1882; married Colonel Lewis Green, born June 8, 1787, died August 31, 1839.
2. Lucy Thorp: born December 23, 1803; died in infancy.
3. Mary Thorp: born December 23, 1804; died October 30, 1840.
4. Peterson Thorp: born December 12, 1806; died July 18, 1887; never married.
5. Martha Thorp: born December 26, 1808; of whom later.
6. Lewis Thorp: born July 1, 1811; married first Mildred Lewis and secondly Sarah O. Hayes.
7. Benjamin Person Thorp, Jr.: born November 23, 1813; married Ann Eliza Norman.
8. Richard Thorp: born January 22, 1816; married first Ann Rebecca Smith and secondly Margaret Comer.
9. William Thorp: born September 6, 1818; a doctor; married first Arabella Young and secondly Lucy O. Gregory.
10. Elizabeth Thorp: born June 26, 1821; died April 12, 1896; married January 21, 1840, Thomas Louis Brodie, born November 13, 1815, died February 19, 1865.
11. Lucy Jane Thorp: born July 16, 1823; died November 27, 1903; never married.
12. John Thorp: never married.

Martha Thorp: daughter of Benjamin Person and Jane (Taylor) Thorp; born December 26, 1808; died April 27, 1887; married first in 1827 William Webb, born 1804, died 1832; married secondly John Bullock. Issue by first marriage:

1. William Presley Webb, Jr.: born 1829; died 1903; banker of Granville County, North Carolina; Captain, Company K, 55th North Carolina Infantry, Confederate States Army; married first in 1850 Martha Ann Webb, died 1860; married secondly in 1866 Emma Camilla Hayes, born 1844. Issue by first marriage:
   (1) Lucy Thorp Webb: born 1853; died 1927; married Thomas Anderson Field. Issue:
      I. Ellen Field: never married.
      II. Annie Field: never married.
      III. Ida Anderson Field: married Edward Ragland. Issue:
         (I) Edward F. Ragland
      IV. Benjamin Percival Field: married Susie Miller. Issue:
         (I) Lucile Field

---

[38]Daughter of Captain Richard and Lucy (Byne) Taylor; a direct descendant of Thomas Howard, second Duke of Norfolk, (13 generations removed), and of Henry I, King of England, (29 generations removed).

(II) Sudie Field
(III) Elizabeth Field

V. William Field: married Elizabeth Mills. Issue:
(I) William Field, Jr.

VI. Esther Field: never married.

VII. Camilla Field: never married.

VIII. Elizabeth Field: never married.

(2) Benjamin Pomphret Webb: born 1856; died 1911; never married.

(3) George Johnson Webb: died in infancy.

Issue of William Presley Webb, Jr., by his second marriage to Emma Camilla Hayes:

(1) Henry Percival Webb: born 1867; died 1889; never married.

(2) M. Camilla Webb:[39] born January 23, 1869, at College Hill, Mississippi; was educated at Sunny Side Seminary, Clarksville, Virginia, and Mary Baldwin Seminary, Staunton, Virginia; has done extensive genealogical research; married August 13, 1890, Joseph Jonathan Davis, born 1863, died 1905. Issue:

I. Nettie Leland Davis: born July 27, 1891; graduated, Statesville (N. C.) Female College, 1909; married April 8, 1911, John Brooks Davis, died 1929. Issue:
(I) William Luther Davis: born 1912.
(II) Nettie Leland Davis: born 1926.

II. Annie Webb Davis: born May 14, 1893; graduated Statesville (N. C.) Female College, 1910; married June 30, 1920, Dr. Marion M. Sherman. Issue:
(I) Margaret Sherman: born 1922.
(II) Marion Moore Sherman, Jr.: born 1928.

III. William Pressley Davis: born July 6, 1895; B.S. in C.E., North Carolina State College, 1917; served in U. S. Navy, World War I; married December 30, 1926, Hazel Dorothy Cole, born July 20, 1896. Issue:
(I) Joseph Jonathan Davis: born December 25, 1929.

IV. Sarah Slade Davis: born February 18, 1898; graduated, Statesville (N. C.) Female College; married June 12, 1915, Winfield Crichton Daniel. Issue:
(I) Camilla Webb Daniel
(II) Fannie Creighton Daniel
(III) Joseph Davis Daniel (a daughter)
(IV) Emma Hayes Daniel
(V) Winfield Crichton Daniel, Jr.

V. Joseph Jonathan Davis, Jr.: born August 19, 1902; died November 24, 1929; graduated, North Carolina State College; Architectural Engineer.

VI. Alexander Smith Davis: born May 28, 1905; B.S. in E.E., North Carolina State College, 1926.

(3) Annie Laurie Webb: born 1870; married Wiley Perry Neal. Issue:

I. John Neal: died young.

II. William Webb Neal

---

[39]Furnished information about her branch of the family.

III. Fanny Y. Neal: married Mitchell Tull. Issue:
(I) Thomas Tull
IV. Annie Laurie Neal: died young.
V. Annie Perry Neal

(4) Susie McR. Webb: born 1872; married John B. Yarborough. Issue:
I. Eleanor Yarborough: married William Cross. Issue:
(I) Edith Cross
II. Camilla Yarborough: married John Glenn. Issue:
(I) Eleanor Glenn
(II) John Glenn, Jr.
III. John Brown Yarborough, Jr.
IV. Richard Yarborough

(5) James L. Webb: born 1874; died 1897; never married.
(6) Emma C. Webb: born 1877; married Stephen A. Martin.
(7) William Pressley Webb, Jr.: born 1878; married first Bess Hargrove and secondly Dorothy C. Ransome. Issue by first marriage:
I. William Pressley Webb, III.
Issue by second marriage:
I. Dorothy Webb

2. Robert Thorp Webb: M.D.; married first Bettie Brodie and secondly Margaret Miller. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Martha Webb
(2) Evie P. Webb
(3) Robert Webb
(4) Samuel B. Webb
Issue by second marriage:
(1) Edward Wilson Webb
(2) Dorothy Webb: married Allen Mills.
(3) Fannie Webb: died young.
(4) Louis Webb: married Sallie Robertson.
(5) William W. Webb: married first Josephine House and secondly Martha Claiborne.

Issue of Martha Thorp by second marriage to John Bullock:
1. John Bullock, Jr.: married L. Pearson.

William Penn Taylor:[40] son of Major Francis and Martha (Person) Taylor; born about 1790 in North Carolina; died August 11, 1838, at Old Wesley (now Stanton), Tennessee; about 1836 removed to Haywood County, Tennessee; married May 5, 1813, Rebecca Jane McLeroy, died May 8, 1837. Issue:
1. Ann Eliza Taylor: born March 6, 1814; of whom later.
2. Mariah Kelly Taylor: born September 1, 1815; died September 7, 1841; married Moses F. Adamson.
3. John P. Taylor: born May 5, 1817; of whom later.
4. Mary Reeves Taylor: born January 8, 1819; of whom later.
5. Martha H. Taylor: born March 26, 1828; of whom later.
6. William F. Taylor: born November 5, 1825; a doctor; removed to Texas.

---

[40]All of the data on descendants of Major Francis Taylor were contributed by Miss Jessie Taylor Webb and Mrs. Robert White.

7. Isaac H. Taylor: born February 5, 1828; died March 6, 1866, in Memphis, Tennessee; married 1852 Eliza M. Tally.
8. Rebecca Reeves Taylor: born January 10, 1830; of whom later.
9. Wiley Perry Taylor: born December 28, 1831; of whom later.
10. Elizabeth Jane Taylor: born January 19, 1834; died 1892; married July 6, 1853, R. B. Edwards of Tipton County, Tennessee; removed to Texas.

Ann Eliza Taylor: daughter of William Penn and Rebecca Jane (McLeroy) Taylor; born March 6, 1814; died January 19, 1848; married first on July 12, 1833, William H. Foster; married secondly ..... Sanders. Issue by first marriage:

1. Frances Taylor Foster: born April 16, 1834; died 1835.
2. Sue (or Susannah) Harriet Foster: born May 25, 1836; died June 6, 1872; married first on November 15, 1854, John A. Ligon; married secondly Dr. Bell. Issue by first marriage:

(1) Lida Ligon: married Walter Barrett. Issue:
- I. Grace Barrett: married James J. Brown of Los Angeles, California. Issue:
  - (I) W. Barrett Brown: married Betty Bowman. Issue:
    - A. James Brown: born 1943.
    - B. Peter Brown
  - (II) Louise Barrett Brown: married Theodore Clack of San Francisco, California. Issue:
    - A. Theodore Ligon Clack: born 1913.
  - (III) Mattie Barrett Brown:[41] has done extensive historical and genealogical research; married Robert White of San Francisco, California. Issue:
    - A. Marjorie White: married Benjamin Woodrow Devis.
  - (IV) Walter Barrett Brown: born 1886; died 1949; married 1922 Marguerite D. Jackson. Issue:
    - A. Walter M. Barrett Brown: born 1924; married Margaret Mertens.
    - B. Robert James Barrett: born 1925.

(2) Sue John Ligon: married Robert R. Ross. Issue:
- I. Jesse Cleveland Ross
- II. Benjamin Ligon Ross: married Vanessa Crabtree. Issue:
  - (I) Benjamin L. Ross: married Lenora Ruth Foster.
  - (II) Sue Ross
  - (III) Roberta Ross: married George Preston Merrifield. Issue:
    - A. George Preston Merrifield, III.
    - B. Robert McKee Merrifield
  - (IV) Harland Ross: married Nancy Marjorie Kirkwood.
- III. Lida Ligon Ross: married Horace Browne. Issue:
  - (I) Esther Browne: married Edward Tyson. Issue:
    - A. Sue Terry Tyson
  - (II) Josephine Browne

Issue of Sue Harriet Foster by her second marriage to Dr. Bell:

---

[41]See footnote 40.

(1) Lilly Bell
(2) Cora Bell: married ..... Calhoun.
(3) T. Eugene Bell: died 1947; married Sally Mayo. Issue:
I. Lloyd Bell
II. Mary Ross Bell

3. William Harwood (or Haywood) Foster: born June 4, 1838; married first Sally Littlejohn and secondly Ann Black. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Sally L. Foster: married Joel E. Mann.
(2) Frank Sanders Foster
(3) Joe A. Foster

Issue of William H. Foster by second marriage to Ann Black:
(1) Annie Bell Foster: died young.
(2) William Henry Foster: died 1941; married Lucille Duncan. Issue:
I. Lucille Foster: married Ben Carr of Memphis, Tennessee.
II. Elizabeth Foster: married Alex Shelby. Issue:
(I) Martha Lucille Shelby
III. Martha Foster
(3) Mary Elizabeth Foster: married Lawrence C. Kent of Memphis, Tennessee. Issue:
I. Lawrence C. Kent: married Augusta Hooper. Issue:
(I) Allen Kent
(4) Lydia John Foster
(5) Rose Taylor Foster: died in infancy.

John P. Taylor: son of William Penn and Jane (McLeroy) Taylor; born May 5, 1817; died January 2, 1859; married first on September 29, 1847, Jane E. Manning; married secondly on June 2, 1858, Molly Smith. Issue by first marriage:
1. Frank Taylor: removed to Texas.

Issue by second marriage:
1. Lena Taylor: died January 11, 1941; married first William T. Cocke, and secondly Clark Moore. Issue by first marriage:
(1) Marie Cocke: married Thomas E. Tappan. Issue:
I. Thomas E. Tappan
II. William Taylor Tappan

Mary Reeves Taylor: daughter of William Penn and Jane (McLeroy) Taylor; born January 8, 1819; married October 29, 1840, Corydon Seth Spencer, who died October 8, 1890. Issue:
1. William Penn Spencer: born March 6, 1844; died February 18, 1905; never married.
2. Mary Helen Spencer: born January 25, 1850; married 1879 Jesse A. Jones of Raleigh, North Carolina. Issue:
(1) Anne Spencer Jones: married ..... Wooten.
(2) William Augustus Jones: married Sadie Jane Wood of Nashville, Tennessee.
(3) Corydon Spencer Jones: married Emma Eliza Underhill of Louisburg, North Carolina.
3. Annie Elizabeth Spencer: born August 17, 1853; died December 6, 1862.

Martha H. Taylor: daughter of William Penn and Jane (McLeroy) Taylor; born March 26, 1823; died November 20, 1847; married April 11, 1840, William

Ware. Issue (among others):

1. Joe Ware: born April 6, 1844; married Molly ..... Issue:
   (1) Annie Ware: married Colonel William Sanford of Covington, Tennessee. Issue:
      I. Edwin Sanford: married Louise Swift.
      II. Ann Boyd Sanford: married Roy Boyd.
      III. Walter Sanford: died young.

Wiley Perry Taylor: son of William Penn and Jane (McLeroy) Taylor; born December 28, 1831, in Louisburg, North Carolina; died February 24, 1882, in Stanton, Tennessee; married January 13, 1858, Frances Lenow, born October 4, 1836, in Southampton County, Virginia; died February 25, 1922, in Memphis, Tennessee. Issue:

1. Betty Frances Taylor: born 1859; died 1893.
2. Grace Taylor: died in infancy.
3. Joseph Wiley Taylor: died August 25, 1928.
4. Jessie Lenow Taylor: died 1901.
5. Tempe Taylor: married Paul Webb. Issue:
   (1) Jessie Taylor Webb[42] has done extensive genealogical research; lives in Memphis, Tennessee.
6. Lou Taylor

---

[42]See footnote 40.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

THOMAS PERSON

(1733-1800)

Sheriff of Granville County
Surveyor and Landed Proprietor of North Carolina
Member, General Assembly and Provincial Congress
Brigadier General, American Revolution

THOMAS PERSON,[1] son of William and Ann Person,[2] was born on January 19, 1733, in Surry County, Virginia, and removed with his parents to North Carolina, where he became a planter of Granville County and a surveyor for Lord Granville.

He married in Granville County on June 24, 1765, Joanna Thomas, who was born on September 15, 1739.

Between the year 1761 and the end of the American Revolution, there are records of sixty-nine deeds in Granville County alone by which he acquired lands, among which are fourteen grants from Lord Granville. Following the Revolution, the grants to him from the State of North Carolina and the other deeds in his name are even more numerous. In the year 1788 he was by far the largest owner of land in Granville County, and had additional holdings in Warren, Franklin, Caswell, and Halifax Counties, North Carolina, and in Sumner and Greene Counties "on the Western Waters."[3] In that year he was listed as owner of 82,358 acres of land, and probably had additional lands in other states.

---

[1]The career of General Thomas Person was one of such prominence, variety, and length that only the briefest summary of it can be given in this chapter. In view of their voluminous nature, it would be impractical to list all the documentary and published references to him that have been collected. *The Colonial and State Records of North Carolina* alone, for example, contain more than 1,300 references to him, and almost any history of North Carolina containing much detail about the eighteenth century tells something of Thomas Person.

[2]See Chapter XV.

[3]Meaning Tennessee.

He was Sheriff of Granville County in 1762, and represented the same county in the General Assembly and the Provincial Congress almost continuously from 1764 to 1794.

When British abuse of the American colonies led to the Regulator Movement in North Carolina, Thomas Person was one of the leaders in this effort to secure a redress of grievances from the government. Although he did not participate in the Battle of Alamance, he was seized on the orders of Lord Tryon, the Royal Governor, and was imprisoned in Orange. One account states that he was placed in the custody of the Reverend George Micklejohn. Realizing that many of his valuables at his home were exposed to marauders and that certain papers would prove incriminating if found by Lord Tryon, Person promised his jailer that he would return by daybreak, if he would permit him to leave during the night. He was considered a man of such honor that his jailer consented, and Thomas Person rode a fast horse to "Goshen," his home in Granville. There he secured many bonds and much money in a brick kiln, removed from his desk stacks of papers, which he burned, and managed to return to Orange in time to keep his promise. On the following morning, when Lord Tryon's troops invaded his estate, they hacked open the desk,[4] which was now devoid of any evidence, and in their further search found only the ashes of the papers they had hoped to seize. Tryon's officers then hastened to Hillsboro, where they demanded of Reverend Micklejohn whether or not General Person had left his prison bonds the night before. "I supped and breakfasted with the General," the minister replied.

Person is said to have been among those whom Tryon most feared, and when the latter offered amnesty to all the Regulators who would take the oath of allegiance to the king, he excepted Thomas Person and a few others. Person was in irons at Hillsboro for three weeks, and during that period when the executions were taking place, he was marched under guard to the gallows and back again.

He survived this experience to become one of the early leaders in the American Revolution, and was appointed on April 22, 1776, Brigadier General.

Ten days preceding this appointment, North Carolina was the first of the colonies to make a formal proposal for a declaration of independence. Stephen B. Weeks[5] states that by sheer weight of character alone, General Person made himself a necessity to the colony and that this proposal was as much the work of Thomas Person as of any other man: *No student of our history will dare claim that such an honor could belong by right of work done to any other man more than to Person or that any other citizen of our state was more worthy of this great and signal honor.*

From this time forward, General Person's services to the state were almost incalculable. In 1775 he became a member of the Provincial Council, which body was the executive head of the state. He was appointed a delegate to confer with the Committee of Safety of Virginia, was a member of every important committee during the period of his service in the Provincial Congress from the beginning of the Revolution to the end, and was usually chairman of the committee. He was Chairman of the powerful Committee of the Whole, of the Legislative Committee, of the Committee on Privileges and Elections, and of the Committee to form a Bill of Rights and Con-

---

[4]This historic desk, which contains seven secret drawers, eventually passed to Peter Mitchel Wilson, a descendant of General Thomas Person's brother, William. In 1941, two years after his death, his widow, Ellen Hale Wilson, presented the desk to the University of North Carolina, and it now stands in Person Hall, home of the Art Department of the University. (See photograph contained in this chapter.)

[5]In his sketch of Thomas Person, *Biographical History of North Carolina* (Greensboro, North Carolina: Charles L. Van Noppen, 1908), Vol. 7, pp. 380-402.



Desk of General Thomas Person

stitution for the State of North Carolina; was Commissioner on Building, on Capitol, on Certificates, on Navigation, and on Schools; was Referee on Fees, and nominee for the Federal Convention and for the United States Senate.

In the Convention of 1788, General Person was a leader of the anti-Federal party. Like Jefferson, he favored a federal government of limited powers, in order to protect the rights of the individual and the interests of the states. He was opposed to the Federal Constitution in the form which was proposed and finally adopted, because he feared that some day the government might abuse its power to tax. When the weight of numbers, however, caused it to pass, Person, "true to his convictions and game to the last, voted nay."

When the State of North Carolina was in need of money, he generously came forward with $50,000, and his liberality toward the State University caused a hall to be erected at Chapel Hill (with the exception of Old East, the oldest on the campus), which still bears his name.[6]

He had previously assisted in securing a charter for the University of North Carolina in 1789, and was a member of its first Board of Trustees from 1789 to 1795.

Two streets, one in Raleigh and one in Fayetteville, were named for him. In 1791 when a new county was formed from Caswell, it too was named in his honor.

He died without issue on November 16, 1800,[7] while on his return from Raleigh to "Goshen,"[8] his place in Granville, and was buried, at his request, at "Per-

---

[6]The foundation for Person Hall was laid in 1795, and it is believed that the building was the scene of the University's first graduation exercises in 1798. For many years following, all diplomas granted by the University bore the inscription *in Aula Personica*. The building was originally used as a chapel, but in the course of time served many purposes. At the re-dedication of Person Hall on January 15, 1937, President Frank P. Graham said: *Now at long last, this building, which helped to cradle the revolutionary idea of the University of the people and has been the nurturing home of a long line of schools and departments on their way to new and larger buildings, becomes the home of the Department of Art. This little hall has a story which it could tell of a University's decision in slender times to make an investment in art. . . . Faith and failure, aspiration and frustration, but always dreams and struggle, have been in this little pile since the first bricks of the red clay of Orange County were laid for Person Hall in the last decade of the eighteenth century. Today it stands . . . with most of the original bricks and all the original simple lines . . . the beautiful home of the Department of Art, the youngest of all our departments in the next oldest of all our buildings.* (*The Story of Person Hall* by Gladys Hall Coates, published as a Bulletin of Person Hall Art Gallery in April, 1943, contains an interesting and detailed history of the building. The pen drawing of Person Hall, which serves as an end-piece for this book, is from the cover of the aforementioned Bulletin and is used with permission of the Department of Art of the University of North Carolina.)

[7]His obituary was published in the *Raleigh Register,* November 25, 1800.

[8]The following description of "Goshen" was furnished a number of years ago by Mrs. Joseph Jonathan Davis (née M. Camilla Webb), a descendant of General Thomas Person's sister, Martha, whose branch of the family eventually owned this property: *"Goshen" was a beautiful old homestead. It was a large wooden house with beautiful grounds and magnificent trees. Large sycamore trees were on each side of a long avenue of approach. The front yard proper was laid off in brick walks edged with boxwood on both sides. Quite recently the manor house was completely destroyed by fire. The family cemetery is nearby. The sycamore trees are all gone. Only a few large magnolias are still standing and watch faithfully over the family graves.*



Person Hall

sonton," another of his estates near Littleton in Warren County.

His will was written by his friend, Justice Henderson of the North Carolina Supreme Court, but was never found after his death.[9]

Much praise of his character has been written by his acquaintances and by later historians.

John Hill Wheeler[10] writes: *Thomas Person is a name remarkable in our history for his indomitable resistance to tyranny and his devoted life of liberty.*

Stephen B. Weeks[11] declares that he was always an argus-eyed guardian of the rights of the people, and that no form of what he thought injustice, illegality or graft could escape his quick eye or pass without a protest.

Colonel William L. Saunders[12] says of him: *He was one of the most remarkable men of the times . . . was a Church of England man, a generous friend of education, a man of strong sense, the owner of large estates, and of the highest social position. . . . And today North Carolina bears in her bosom the bones of no purer patriot than those of Thomas Person.*

---

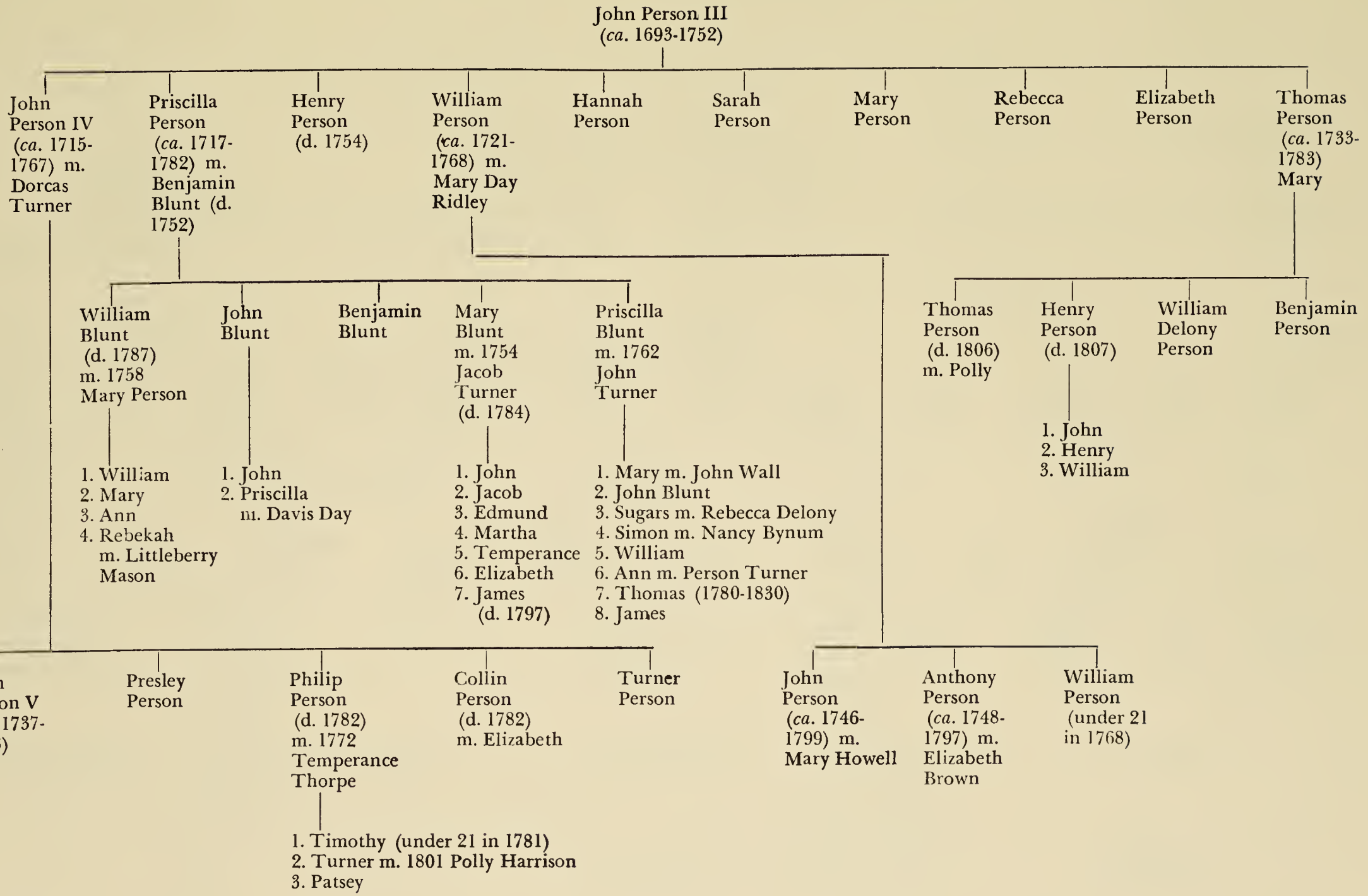
[9]For a reference naming all of his next-of-kin and heirs-at-law, see Chapter XV, footnote 37.

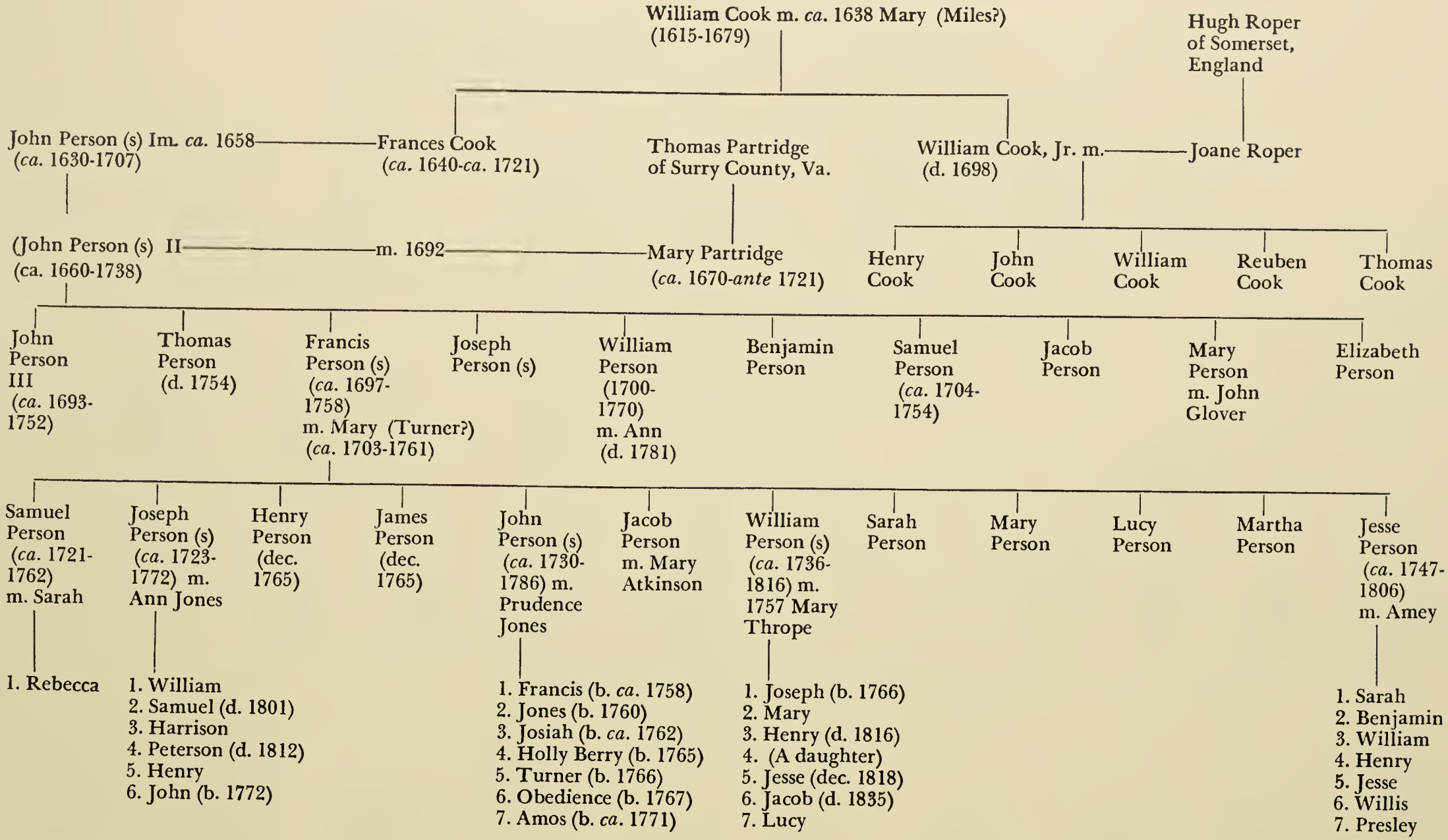
[10]*Historical Sketches of North Carolina,* Vol. 2, p. 162.

[11]*Op. cit.*

[12]*The Colonial Records of North Carolina,* Vol. 8, pp. xxvii-xxx.




John Person III (ca. 1693-1752)
John Person IV (ca. 1715-1767) m. Dorcas Turner
Priscilla Person (ca. 1717-1782) m. Benjamin Blunt (d. 1752)
Henry Person (d. 1754)
William Person (ca. 1721-1768) m. Mary Day Ridley
Hannah Person
Sarah Person
Mary Person
Rebecca Person
Elizabeth Person
Thomas Person (ca. 1733-1783) Mary
William Blunt (d. 1787) m. 1758 Mary Person
1. William
2. Mary
3. Ann
4. Rebekah m. Littleberry Mason
John Blunt
1. John
2. Priscilla m. Davis Day
Benjamin Blunt
Mary Blunt m. 1754 Jacob Turner (d. 1784)
1. John
2. Jacob
3. Edmund
4. Martha
5. Temperance
6. Elizabeth
7. James (d. 1797)
Priscilla Blunt m. 1762 John Turner
1. Mary m. John Wall
2. John Blunt
3. Sugars m. Rebecca Delony
4. Simon m. Nancy Bynum
5. William
6. Ann m. Person Turner
7. Thomas (1780-1830)
8. James
Thomas Person (d. 1806) m. Polly
Henry Person (d. 1807)
1. John
2. Henry
3. William
William Delony Person
Benjamin Person
John Person V (ca. 1737-1773)
Presley Person
Philip Person (d. 1782) m. 1772 Temperance Thorpe
1. Timothy (under 21 in 1781)
2. Turner m. 1801 Polly Harrison
3. Patsey
Collin Person (d. 1782) m. Elizabeth
Turner Person
John Person (ca. 1746-1799) m. Mary Howell
Anthony Person (ca. 1748-1797) m. Elizabeth Brown
William Person (under 21 in 1768)


William Cook m. ca. 1638 Mary (Miles?)
(1615-1679)
Hugh Roper
of Somerset,
England
John Person (s) Im. ca. 1658
(ca. 1630-1707)
Frances Cook
(ca. 1640-ca. 1721)
Thomas Partridge
of Surry County, Va.
William Cook, Jr. m.
(d. 1698)
Joane Roper
(John Person (s) II
(ca. 1660-1738)
m. 1692
Mary Partridge
(ca. 1670-ante 1721)
Henry Cook
John Cook
William Cook
Reuben Cook
Thomas Cook
John Person III (ca. 1693-1752)
Thomas Person (d. 1754)
Francis Person (s) (ca. 1697-1758) m. Mary (Turner?) (ca. 1703-1761)
Joseph Person (s)
William Person (1700-1770) m. Ann (d. 1781)
Benjamin Person
Samuel Person (ca. 1704-1754)
Jacob Person
Mary Person m. John Glover
Elizabeth Person
Samuel Person (ca. 1721-1762) m. Sarah
Joseph Person (s) (ca. 1723-1772) m. Ann Jones
Henry Person (dec. 1765)
James Person (dec. 1765)
John Person (s) (ca. 1730-1786) m. Prudence Jones
Jacob Person m. Mary Atkinson
William Person (s) (ca. 1736-1816) m. 1757 Mary Thrope
Sarah Person
Mary Person
Lucy Person
Martha Person
Jesse Person (ca. 1747-1806) m. Amey
1. Rebecca
1. William
2. Samuel (d. 1801)
3. Harrison
4. Peterson (d. 1812)
5. Henry
6. John (b. 1772)
1. Francis (b. ca. 1758)
2. Jones (b. 1760)
3. Josiah (b. ca. 1762)
4. Holly Berry (b. 1765)
5. Turner (b. 1766)
6. Obedience (b. 1767)
7. Amos (b. ca. 1771)
1. Joseph (b. 1766)
2. Mary
3. Henry (d. 1816)
4. (A daughter)
5. Jesse (dec. 1818)
6. Jacob (d. 1835)
7. Lucy
1. Sarah
2. Benjamin
3. William
4. Henry
5. Jesse
6. Willis
7. Presley

William Cook m. *ca.* 1638 Mary (Miles?)
(1615-1679)

Hugh Roper
of Somerset,
England

John Person (s) I m. *ca.* 1658 — Frances Cook
(*ca.* 1630-1707) (*ca.* 1640-*ca.* 1721)

Thomas Partridge
of Surry County, Va.

William Cook, Jr. m. — Joane Roper
(d. 1698)

John Person (s) II — m. 1692 — Mary Partridge
(*ca.* 1660-1738) (*ca.* 1670-*ante* 1721)

Richard Jones m. — Elizabeth
(1666-1721) (d. 1749)

Francis Person (s) m. — Mary (Turner?)
(*ca.* 1697-1758) (*ca.* 1703-1761)

Samuel Jones, Sr., m. Sarah (Shaw?)
(*ca.* 1705-1771)

John Person (s) — m. *ca.* 1756 — Prudence Jones
(*ca.* 1730-1786) (*ca.* 1738-*post* 1795)

Francis Person (*ca.* 1758-1815) m. Sally (d. 1818)

1. John Barnes
2. Turner
3. Polly Jones

Jones Persons (1760-1850) m. 1790 Diana Neal (d. 1859)

1. Thomas
2. Turner
3. Amos
4. William Pinkney
5. Benjamin Franklin
6. John
7. Mary J.
8. Sarah Rose
9. Martha N.
10. Jones, Jr.
11. Lovett

Josiah Persons (*ca.* 1762-1806) m. Rachel Wilhite

1. Lucy
2. Thomas
3. John
4. Charlotte
5. Henry

Holly Berry Persons (1765-1846) m. 1780 Joel Walker (1756-1800)

1. Obedience
2. Elizabeth
3. Mary
4. Persons
5. Rebecca
6. Nancy
7. Cynthia

Turner Persons (1766-1827) m. 1796 Sarah Williams (1774-1861)

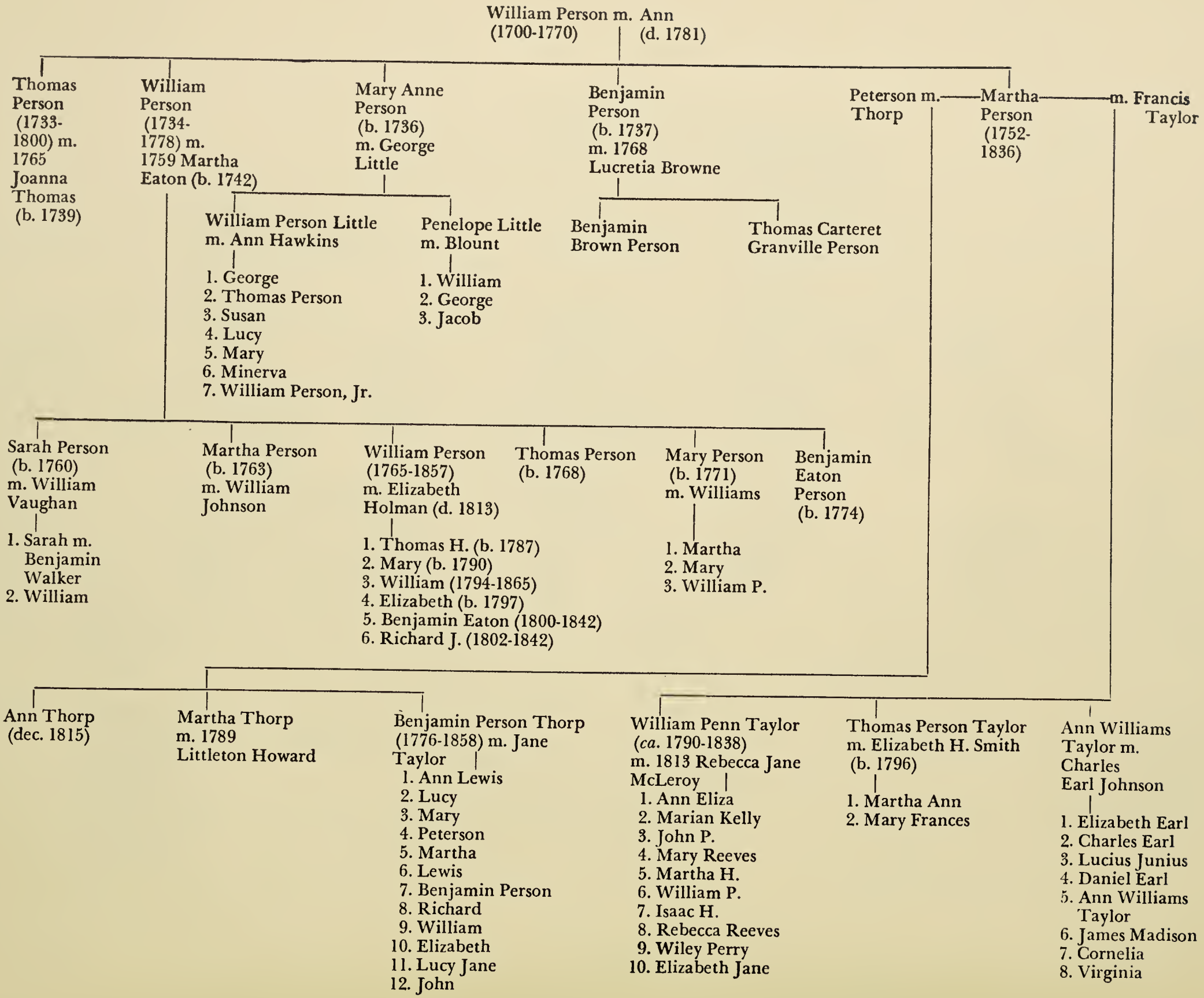
1. Fannie Bustin
2. Elizabeth
3. Prudence
4. John Williams
5. Amos Jones
6. George Washington
7. Nicholas Williams
8. Cynthia
9. James Turner
10. Lucius Sextus
11. Septimus Battle
12. Romulus Caesar
13. Remus Augustus
14. Nancy Dawson
15. Martha Jane

Obedience Persons (1767-1855) m. Reddick Bass (d. 1829)

1. Persons
2. Buckner
3. Larkin
4. Elizabeth
5. Nancy

Amos Persons (*ca.* 1771-1815) m. 1806 Martha Gardner

1. James Turner
2. Henry J.
3. Cynthia G.
4. Elizabeth Williams


William Person m. Ann
(1700-1770) (d. 1781)
Thomas Person (1733-1800) m. 1765 Joanna Thomas (b. 1739)
William Person (1734-1778) m. 1759 Martha Eaton (b. 1742)
Mary Anne Person (b. 1736) m. George Little
Benjamin Person (b. 1737) m. 1768 Lucretia Browne
Peterson m. Thorp
Martha Person (1752-1836)
m. Francis Taylor
William Person Little m. Ann Hawkins
1. George
2. Thomas Person
3. Susan
4. Lucy
5. Mary
6. Minerva
7. William Person, Jr.
Penelope Little m. Blount
1. William
2. George
3. Jacob
Benjamin Brown Person
Thomas Carteret Granville Person
Sarah Person (b. 1760) m. William Vaughan
1. Sarah m. Benjamin Walker
2. William
Martha Person (b. 1763) m. William Johnson
William Person (1765-1857) m. Elizabeth Holman (d. 1813)
1. Thomas H. (b. 1787)
2. Mary (b. 1790)
3. William (1794-1865)
4. Elizabeth (b. 1797)
5. Benjamin Eaton (1800-1842)
6. Richard J. (1802-1842)
Thomas Person (b. 1768)
Mary Person (b. 1771) m. Williams
1. Martha
2. Mary
3. William P.
Benjamin Eaton Person (b. 1774)
Ann Thorp (dec. 1815)
Martha Thorp m. 1789 Littleton Howard
Benjamin Person Thorp (1776-1858) m. Jane Taylor
1. Ann Lewis
2. Lucy
3. Mary
4. Peterson
5. Martha
6. Lewis
7. Benjamin Person
8. Richard
9. William
10. Elizabeth
11. Lucy Jane
12. John
William Penn Taylor (ca. 1790-1838) m. 1813 Rebecca Jane McLeroy
1. Ann Eliza
2. Marian Kelly
3. John P.
4. Mary Reeves
5. Martha H.
6. William P.
7. Isaac H.
8. Rebecca Reeves
9. Wiley Perry
10. Elizabeth Jane
Thomas Person Taylor m. Elizabeth H. Smith (b. 1796)
1. Martha Ann
2. Mary Frances
Ann Williams Taylor m. Charles Earl Johnson
1. Elizabeth Earl
2. Charles Earl
3. Lucius Junius
4. Daniel Earl
5. Ann Williams Taylor
6. James Madison
7. Cornelia
8. Virginia

INDEX

Abercrombie, Bessie, 69
" John, 80
" John W., 69
" Kelly, 69
" Nancy, 69
" Otis, 69
Abrams, Kate Minnis, 130
Acklen, John R. H., 17
Adams, Alva, 116
" Carrie, 99
" Cornelia, 28
" Ephraim, 47
" George, 99
" Ida, 99
" Jefferson N., 95
" Jennie, 99
" Julia, 47
" Martha, 99
" Maxwell, 99
" Susan Ann, 47, 51
" Tempie, 99
" Thomas, 95
Adamson, Moses F., 161
Alexander, Anthony, 96
Alfonso XIII, King of Spain, 129
Allen, George N., 76
" Hazel, 144
" Howard, 144
" Jean, 80
" Laurine, 144
" Lois, 115
" Louise, 144
" Manfred, 144
" Miller Van, 28
" Vera, 123
" William, 34
" Wilson, 144
Allison, Alexander, 71, 77, 78
" Amos, 78
" Carrie Louise, 71
" Diana Neal, 71, 78
" Emma Gertrude, 71
" Frances Elizabeth, 78
" Jesse M., 78
" John Thomas, 71
" Martha, 78
" Martha Frances, 71
" Mary Ann, 78
" Mary Nancy Elizabeth, 71
" Milton, 77
" Milton Amos, 71
" Narcissa, 78
" Robert G., 78
" Robert Pinkney, 71
" Sarah Jones, 78
" Thomas Jefferson, 78
" William Alexander, 71
Allmand,' Tarlton, 25
Almon, R. W., 58
Alston, Philip, 23
Amerine, Ada, 62
Anderson, Annie Elizabeth, 120, 122
" Mary, 124
Andrews, Eugenia, 111
" Harold Braden, 66
" John D., 111
" Joseph A., 48
" Mabel Claire, 101
" William, 13
Anthony, Walter, 131
Apperson, E. M., 49
Armour, Amos Person, 49
" Lavinia Ann, 49
" Leland Matilda, 49
" Mary Jane, 50
" Thomas Farrow, 49
Armistead, Sarah, 141
Arnold, James, 137
Arrington, Polly, 32
Atkins, Savory, 14
Atkinson, Joseph, 25
" Mary, 25
Attaway, Bertha Montine, 63
Austin, Jennie, 99
" William, 104
Bacon, Nathaniel, 3
Bailey, Audrea, 67
" Florence, 128
" Lois Ann, 75
Baird, Lorena Rosana, 59
Baker, H. W., 4
" J., 5
Ballard, Donald Richard, 147
Ballard, Ernest, 75
" Gerald, 143
" Mary Juanita, 143
" Mickey, 143
" Otis, 143
" Umphrey, 39
Band, Thomas, 71
Banks, Mollie, 77
Barber, Neva Malone, 107
Barlow, Thomas Ivan, 114
Barnes, John, 47
Barnett, Susan Frances, 129
Barnhill, Joseph N., 114
" Louise Margaret, 114
" Mary Esther, 114
Barr, Florence Genevieve, 145
Barrett, Grace, 162
" Robert James, 162
" Walter, 162
Barry, John, 124
" Mary, 124, 125
Bass, Adeline Green, 138
" Adeline Houston, 139
" Ann, 137
" Annie Cloud, 137
" Augustus C., 136
" Benevolence Belinda, 136
" Benjamin, 136
" Buckner, 135, 137, 138
" Caroline Obedience, 137
" Charles Henry, 138
" Charles Larkin, 138
" Cynthia, 137
" David Persons, 137
" Edna, 137
" Edward David, 137
" Elizabeth, 135, 139
" Emily, 138
" Eugene B., 136
" Fereby Jones Walker, 137
" Fletcher Campbell, 137
" Frances J., 137
" Helena Cornelia, 136
" Henry Faucette, 138
" Jacob, 35, 36, 87, 134
" James A., 137
" James Persons, 131
" Jane, 135, 137
" Jennie, 131
" Jephtha, 137
" John H., 131
" Johnny Belle, 131
" Joseph, 137
" Julia Louise, 138, 139
" Knox, 136
" Larkin, 135, 138
" Laura, 136
" Lena M., 136
" Mamie, 131
" Margaret, 137
" Martha Crowder, 138
" Mary Belle, 137
" Mary E., 137
" Mary Rabun, 138
" Mary William, 138
" Matilda, 137
" Maud, 131
" Nancy, 135
" Nancy Fuller, 135, 137
" Persons, 135, 136
" Prudence, 35, 46, 55, 108, 134, 140
" Reddick, 36, 45, 87, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139
" Roberta, 131
" Sarah, 131
" Sarah I., 137
" Theophilus, 35, 36, 40, 134
" Thomas, 137, 138
" Thomas Green, 138
" Virginia A., 136
" Walter, 137
" Walter C., 136
" Washington P., 136
" William, 137
" William Rabun, 138
Bassham, Burton Dean, 97
Battle, Harry, 102
" Jesse, 138
" Joel Shivers, 78
" Mary, 138
Bayes, Elizabeth, 37, 38
" Jane, 38, 41, 42, 87
" Judith, 38
Bayes, Mary, 38
" Peter, 37, 38
" Sarah, 37, 38
" William, 37, 38
Baze, Peter, 37
Beacham, Ruth, 92
Beal, Robert A., 88
Beall, Sheriff, 140
Beard, Lola, 128
Beasley, Rob, 140
Beaty, Bond, 50
Beauchamp, June, 75
Beckham, Thomas, 100
Bell, Cora, 163
" Benjamin, 55
" Lilly, 163
" Lloyd, 163
" Mary Ross, 163
" T. Eugene, 163
" William, 34
Belyeu, Freeman, 94
Bennett, Clarence, 99
" John, 23
" Richard, 5
Benton, Henry O., 100
" James, 75
" John H., 100
" Julia, 75
" Mary Fleeta, 75
" Ruth, 76
" Sarah, 75
" William Chappell, 75
Berkle, Laura, 70
Berkeley, Sir William, 3
Berry, Beverly Miller, 143
" Sarah, 131, 142, 143
Bertie, Mary Allen, 95
Bethune, Annie, 24
Bevis, Annie Laura, 57
" James Frank, 57
" Julia Bell, 57
" Leverett Alonzo, 57
" Luther Anderson, 57
" Mattie Lou, 57
Bibb, Sarah, 38
" Thomas, 38
" William Wyatt, 38
Bickey, Emma, 99
Bierne, Andrew, 16
Biggs, Joseph, 41
Bihlman, Marian Wilhelmina, 103
Birdsong, Jack, 76
Black, Ann, 163
" Dameron, 51
" Fleta Leola, 58
" Ina Maude, 96
" James Monroe, 51
" John David, 58
" John Walton, 58
" Ralph Newell, 58
" Vachel Rosco, 58
" William Riddick, 51
Blair, John, 10
Blanks, John, 12
Bledsoe, Josephus, 48
" Mary Tisen, 48
Bloodworth, Serena Ann, 69
" Herbert B., 70
" Martha Emma Gertrude, 70
" Mary Hill, 70
" Thomas H., 70
Blount, George, 157, 158
" Jacob, 157, 158
" William, 157, 158
Blow, Peter, 20
Blunt, Ann, 13, 15
" Benjamin, 13, 14, 15, 16
" Henry, 16
" John, 13, 14, 15
" Mary, 14, 15
" Priscilla, 13, 14, 15, 16
" Richard, 13, 16, 20
" Thomas, 13
" William, 13, 14, 15, 16, 19
Boatrite, Augustus, 136
" Benevolence, 136
" Robert, 136
Boatwright, Beulah, 147
Bobo, Cecil Miles, 58
" Douglas Jennings, 58
" Edward Flournoy, 58
" Silas Edward, 58
Bohler, Dawson, 102

Bohler, Ida Mae, 102
" James, 102
" Thomas, 102
Bolton, Clara, 49
" Harry, 49
" Isaac L., 48
" John P., 49
" Josephine, 48
" Lavinia Ann, 47, 48
" Leonidus, 49
" Leslie, 49
" Lucassia, 48
" Lucinda, 48
" Mary L., 48
" Sarah W., 48, 49
" Seth W., 48
" Wade, 48
" Wade Hampton, 47, 49
" Walter H., 48
Booth, Edwin Thomas, 66
" Hal Dickson, 66
" Howard Coates, 66
" James Exum, 66
" John Philip, 66
" Mary Morgan, 66
" Robert Claude, 66
" Sarah Frances, 66
" Sarah Pickard, 66
" Theophilus David, 66
" Virginia Elizabeth, 66
" William Persons, 66
Boring, Martha E., 78
Bounds, Emmie Barnett, 122
Bourne, Carolyn Sledge, 53
" Charles, 53
Bowden, Mary Frances, 118
" Thomas Leslie, 118
Bowers, Jesse, 35
" William, 11
Bowman, Betty, 162
Bowly, Grace Virginia, 64
Bracey, Bertice Marion, 102
" Franklin Brown, 101
" James Thomas, 102
" John Franklin, 102
" Julia Elizabeth, 102
" Mary Lee, 102
" Viola Davidson, 102
" Xenophon James, 101
Bradley, Archelaus, 17
" Joseph, 17
" Omar, 130
Brandon, William W., 117, 118
Branham, Fannie, 124
Brantley, Amanda Elizabeth, 100
" Benjamin, 85, 88, 99
" Benjamin F., 45
" Charles, 100
" David, 100
" Edward, 94
" Elizabeth, 94
" Epsey, 100
" Frances, 85, 89
" Hannah, 89, 90, 92, 93, 97, 98, 99
" James M., 100
" Jephtha, 84, 85, 86, 89, 100, 115
" John, 34, 100
" Larkin, 100
" Lou, 100
" Louisa, 86, 115
" Lucy, 85, 86
" Lula, 100
" Mark, 100
" Martha, 94
" Mary,84, 85, 89, 99, 100
" Nancy, 85
" Phebe, 100
" Philip, 84, 85, 89, 94, 99
" Prudence Jones, 36, 100
" Rebecca, 100
" Robert, 94
" Rowena, 100
" Thomas, 25
" Thomas P., 100
Branum, Cora Pickens, 96, 97
" James C., 96
" Ray, 143
" William P., 96
Breed, John, 109
Bridges, 96, 98
Briggs, Henry, 13
" Margerie, 13
Brightwell, Hurbert F., 75
Brinkley, Ruth Brown, 107
" Thomas Markham, 107
Britain, Homer B., 60
" L., 60
" Laura B., 60
Brittingham, George Kendall, 147
Brodie, Bettie, 161
" John, 154, 158
" Thomas Louis, 159
Brooks. Hassie, 137
" W. H., 137
Broome, John, 39
Brown, Alfred Persons, 102
" Alfred Philip, 103
" Allen Davidson, 106
" Alma Pearl, 126
" Annie, 72
" Arthur Davidson, 107
" Bruce Malcolm, 105
" Carol Eloise, 103
" Christine Davidson, viii, 43, 100, 107
" Clara Delle, 101
" Clara Walker, 102
" Cora Lee, 126
" Cornelia, 126
" Cynthia Elizabeth, 101
" D. J., 115
" Davenport Johnston, 105
" Della Wilder, 102
" Denton Sloan, 115
" Don Kitzmiller, 103
" Edward Long, 104
" Edward Norphlet, viii, 43, 55, 101, 103, 104, 108, 134
" Elizabeth, 21, 126
" Elliott Johnston, 105
" Emily, 100
" Erle Hellwigg, 103
" Ewell Lee, 126
" Felix Bertelle, 107
" Felix Persons, 45, 101, 105, 106
" Frances, 104, 126
" Frances Catherine, 44
" Frances Elizabeth, 105
" Frances Katherine, 105
" Frances Thacker, 104
" Franklin Whitfield, 101
" Frederick Walker, 103
" Gatra, 44, 104
" George, 126
" Gertrude, 126
" Gladys Alline, 106
" Helen, 65
" Henrietta Randle, 103
" Ida Menora, 102
" Imogene, 104
" James, 162
" James Everett, 126
" James Hilroy, 58
" James J., 162
" Jean, 126
" John, 16, 39
" John Lawrence, 126
" John William, 101
" Kendrick Mershon, 107
" Laura Nimphia, 44, 103
" Lawrence, 45
" Lawrence Augustus, 45, 101, 102, 103
" Lawrence Carl, 107
" Lawrence Hartwell, 106
" Lawrence Ruffin, 106
" Leon, 101
" Leonard Richards, 103
" Lewis Leonard, 126
" Linda Gail, 60
" Lloyd Davidson, 106
" Louise Barrett, 162
" Lucy, 44, 105
" Malcolm Johnston, 105
" Margaret Mary, 44, 105
" Margene, 62
" Marion, 126
" Marjorie, 126
" Mary, 101
" Mary Anne, 106
" Mary Emma, 107
" Mary Louise, 107
" Mary Thomas, 101
" Mattie Barrett, 162
" Milledge, 126
" Minnie Gatra, 104
" Nancy Luella, 101
" Nimrod Washington Long, 44, 104
Brown, Norphlet, 104
" Pearsall, 126
" Persons Walker, 103
" Peter, 162
" Preston, 62
" Robert, 126
" Roberta Lee, 102
" Ruth Lovelace, 107
" Samuel, 126
" Samuel Bradford, 126
" Sarah Frances, 101
" Sarah Juliette, 58
" Serena Crawford, 107
" Sharon Mershon, 107
" Susie, 126
" Thacker May, 104
" Thomas Johnston, 105
" Thomas Marion, 45, 100, 101
" Viola Virginia, 101
" Virginia Pearl, 126
" Virginius Lynn, 126
" W. Barrett, 162
" Walter Barrett, 162
" Walter Edward, 107
" Walter M. Barrett, 162
" Washington Hardaway, viii, 43, 44, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105
" William Raoul, 104
" Winthrop Crockett, 105
Browne, Alanson, 17
" Esther, 162
" Horace, 162
" Jesse, 157
" Josephine, 162
" Lucretia, 157
" Priscilla, 13
Bryan, Anna, 52
" Antoinette M., 85
" Ella, 60
" Fanny W., 60
" Henry, 60
" Horace N., 60
" Martha E., 60
" Sidney, 60
" Stephen, 60
" William, 60
Bryant, Celia, 14
" Nathan, 14
Bullock, John, 159, 161
Burford, Nanna, 70
Burckhead, James McDonald, 151
Burkhardt, John Frederick, 51
Burns, Carm, 123
Burton, Charles Harry Pasavon D., 53
" Lucile, 131
" Louise H., 18
" Miriam, 131
" Thomas O., 18
" Wilton, 131
Butler, Martha, 26
Bybe, Elizabeth, 38
" John, 38
Byne, Lucy, 159
Bynum, Nancy, 17
" William, 15
Caldwell, Charlotte, 130
Calhoun, Sir James, 95
" J. C., 137
Call, Dennis, 112
Camp, Indiana S., 18
Campbell, A. I., 144
" Robert, 77
Cannon, Lewis H., 47
Capote, Joseph Garcia, 117
" Truman, 117
Caraker, Amanda, 90
" Daniel J., 90
Caranth, Martha, 59
Carl, Erma Marie, 107
Carmichael, Marion, 28
Carnes, Betty Jo, 70
" Erwin, 70
" Frances, 70
" James, 70
" Mary, 70
" Maybeth, 69
" Posey Clayton, 69
Carson, Marian, 31
Carr, Ben, 163
" L. H., 133
Carrington, Richard, 142
Carroll, Cecil E., 92
" Kittye Will, 65

Carroll, Virginia Cecile, 92
Carter, Charles S., 64
" Eliza, 85
" Frances Pauline, 126
" G. Washington, 85
" James William, 64
" Jephtha C., 85, '86
" Louisa, 85
" Magdalen, 4
" Thomas, 1, 2, 4
" Undine, 126
Carver, Walter, 62
Cary, Elisha, 55
Cassell, James William, 53
" Raymond Lowrey, 53
Castens, James W., 86
Castleberry, Isaac, 84
" Jephtha, 137
Cauthen, Charlie Boyd, 80
" Florence Ward, 80
" Harold Leak, 80
" W. Frank, 80
Cervera, Admiral, 129
Chambers, Robert Ward, 80
" Williams, 131
" William Henry, 80
Chapman, Edmond, 26
Charles I, King of England, 2
Charles II, King of England, 2, 3, 5, 12
Chick, Frances Jane, 63
Childs, James C., 100
Chism, Samuel Baker, 157
Christian, Ola, 68
" Thomas, 37
Clack, May Belle, 50
" Theodore, 162
" Theodore Ligon, 162
Claiborne, Martha, 161
Clapp, Alice, 107
Cleburne, Patrick, 156
Clark, Edgar Persons, 146
" Elijah, 54
" Harold McKenzie, 146
" James, 22
" John, 120
" Joseph Addison, 146
" Mabel, 68
" Mary, 26, 27
" Permelia Lanelle, 146
" Thomas, 10
" Walter, 23
Clarke, Ann, 31
" Martha, 31
" Nita, 77
Claud, Joseph, 7
Cleghorn, Sarah Ann, 137
Clements, Holmes, 65
" Mack Harvey, 65
Clifton, Benjamin, 13
" Dacas, 13
" Richard, 13
" Thomas, 7
Cline, Arthur W., 101
Coapher, Benjamin, 33
Cobb, Anne Lawrence, 81
Cochran, John Long, 53
Cocke, Ione Phoebe, 149
" Marie, 163
" William T., 163
Cockrill, Granville L., 17
" John, 17
" Mary, 17
" Sarah, 17
" Washington, 17
Cody, Allen Alexander, 93
" Amanda Lucretia, 93
" Eleanor Branch, 93
" Elias, 90, 93
" George A., 93
" James, 93
" James Persons, 93
" Mary, 93
" Nancy, 90
" Robert D., 93
" Surdonicer, 93
" Thomas, 93
Cofer, Thomas, 23
Coker, Mary, 78
Cole, Bessie, 63
" George Willis, 67
" Hazel Dorothy, 160
" Sarah Carolyn, 67
Colson, William, 10
Comer, Margaret, 159
Cook, Frances, 2, 4, 5, 21
" George Braxton, 64
" Mary, 1, 2, 3, 5, 21
" W. Armour, 69
" William, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 21
" William Joseph, 64
Cooper, Benjamin,23
" Isaac, 56
" Robert, 46, 55, 83
" Susannah, 15
" Thomas, 40
" William, 6
Corbitt, W. W., 90
Cornwallis, General, 44
Corry, Ada, 102
Coryell, Joseph R., 123
" Vastine, 123
Coston, R. M., 131
Cottingham, Mary Elizabeth, 30
Cotton, John F., 76
Council, Samuel Anthony, 120
Cowan, Laura, 131
Cox, Rena, 137
" Tabitha, 93
Crabtree, Vanessa, 162
Crain, Von M., 53
Cranford, Beulah, 64
" Claudia, 65
" Corrie Eloisa, 65
" Elizabeth Currie, 64
" Emma Ruth
" Jay Newman, 64
" Joseph McGarrah, 64
" Judith Ann, 64
" Luther Alberta, 64
" Luther James, 64
" Martha Carolyn, 64
" Mary Ann, 64
" Nannie, 65
" Ola, 65
" Pearl, 65
" Rufus Augustus, 64
" Virgil, 65
" William James, 64
" William Joseph, 64
Crawford, Ethel, 71
" Henry, 15
Crips, William, 7
Crocker, Ezekiel Wimberly, 119, 120
Crockett, Amer A., 59
" Annie L., 59
" Bernie C., 59
" Carl D., 59
" Effie P., 59
" Garland H., 59
" Minnie, 59
" Ora Lee, 59
" Otsie M., 59
" Warner F., 59
" Walter Thompson, 59
Crook, Janie, 75
Cross, Charles, 74
" Clyde Cleveland, 51
" D. C., 51
" Edith, 161
" Ida May, 52
" Jane, 51
" Julia Kimbrough, 51
" Katherine, 51
" Ora Gordon, 51
" William, 161
" William Riddick, 51
Crowder, Adeline, 138
Culler, Belton, 124
" Clarence, 124
" Edith, 124
" Emmett, 124
" Eugene, 124
" Isabella, 124
" Isadore, 124
" Raiford, 124
" Robert Persons, 124
" Thomas, 124
" William C., 124
Culpepper, Washington, 45, 100
Cunningham, Stewart, 74
Curry, Nicholas, 12
Dabney, Annie Bob, 53
Dalton, John, 51
Dancy, Charles Fenton Mercer, 18
" Mary Lou, 18
" Unity, 18
Dancy, William, 18
Dandridge, Unity Spottswood, 18
Daniel, Camilla Webb, 160
" Caroline, 144
" Caroline G., 119
" Edith, 145
" Emma Hayes, 160
" Erin, 144
" Fannie Creighton, 160
" Joseph Davis, 160
" Martha Erin, 145
" Mary Elizabeth, 144
" Mary Virginia, 145
" Ralph Thomas, 145
" Robert Hiram, 144, 145
" Robert Stokes, 144, 145
" Sandra Elizabeth, 145
" Theresa Frances, 145
" Thomas Read, 145
" William Joseph, 145
" Winfield Crichton, 160
Danielly, McD., 136
Darby, Sarah, 136
Darden, Elizabeth, 93
Darnell, Waugh, 39
Daughtrey, J. E., 131
Davidson, Arthur Chase, 106
" Mary Albina, 106
Davies, Samuel, 16
Davis, Alexander Smith, 160
" Annie Webb, 160
" Arthur, 34
" Isabel Crittenten, 64
" John Brooks, 160
" Joseph Jonathan, 160
" Nettie Leland, 160
" Ruth, 98
" Samuel, 14, 16
" Sarah Slade, 160
" Tallulah, 133
" William, 24
" William Luther, 160
Davison, Ann, 74
" Donald, 74
" F. F., 74
" Michael, 74
Dawson, John, 19
" Rebecca, 16
Day, Adele, 128
Dayton, Florence, 143
DeJarnette, John, 131
deJarnette, Kathryn, 65
DeLoach, Michael, 23
" Mourning, 23
Delony, Henry, 20
" Rebecca, 16
Dennis, D., 135
" William, 109
Dent, Herbert W. , 105
" Margaret, 105
" Sadie Catherine, 105
Derring, James, 23, 33
Devis, Benjamin Woodrow, 162
Dewalt, Liberty Dewalt, 113
Dewberry, Mamie, 92
Dewey, Admiral, 129
Dickens, Samuel, 48
" Tom, 48, 49
Dickinson, Woodson, 137
Dill, Andrew, 137
Dill, Anna, 137
Dinkins, Edwin, 117
Dinkins, Lula, 117
Dixon, Governor, 81
Dobson, Benjamin, 28
" Clyde, 28
" Heath, 28
Donaldson, Edward, 53
" Elizabeth, 53
" Lillian, 53
" Parham E., 52, 53
" Pearl, 53
" Sarah Ann Elizabeth, 52
" Wesson, 53
" Wilbur, 53
" William Turner, 53
Dorsett, John G., 74
" Marian Lynn, 74
" Ruth, 74
Douglass, Caroline Hare, 157
" Henry Leigh, 157
" Mary Ann, 136
" Shirley, 157

Douglass, Stuart, 136
Dozier, Anna, 30
" Constance, 30
" Emily, 30
" Florence, 30
" Gardner K., 30
" Henry, 30
" James Lawrence, 28
" Lawrence, 30
" Persons, 27, 30
" Seymour, 30
Drake, John C., 111
Drew, Jesse, 15
Driggers, Ned, 62
Drischler, John, 124
Duberry, Giles, 153
DuBose, Amos Clifton, 60
" Amos Persons, 60
" Annie E., 60
" Annie May, 59
" Henry, 60
" Horace, 60
" Horace J., 60
" Horace W., 59
" John, 60
" Leon, 60
" Martha, 60
" Pearce B., 59
" Sidney B., 60
" Sidney T., 60
" Stephen, 60
" Stephen B., 59
" William J., 60
Duke, Dale Ann, 51
" Donna Lynn, 50
" F. M., 50
Duley, Arthur, 55
" F. R., 149
Dumas, Alice, 70
" Elise, 71
Duncan, Lucille, 163
Dunham, Daphne, 96
Dunstan, Arthur Mell, 118
" Arthur St. Charles, 118
" Mrs. Arthur St. Charles, viii, 108, 129
Dupree, Louis, 20
Durham, Sanders W., 90
Eason, Ida, 98
Easterlin, Frank Richardson, 123
" Jasper Bennett, 122
" Lucile Greene, 123
" Mamie Claude, 123
" Mary Ann, 123
" William McKenzie, 123
Eastman, John Hume, 116
Eaton, Charles Rust, 154, 158
" Martha, 154
" Thomas, 154
" William, 23, 34, 40
Edmonds, Frances S., 17
Edmondson, Sarah, 137
Edwards, Carribel, 76
" John, 153
" Lee, 67
" Mabry, 67
" Morgan, 41
" R. B., 162
" Seal, 99
" Susan Annette, 67
Eichelberger, Frank A., 144
" Robert Lawrence, 144
Eisenhower, Dwight D., 130
Eison, George Broadus, 66
" William Theo, 66
Ellis, Edward, 40
" Elsie H., 20
" Harvey Coogle, 64
" Martha Plant, 126
" Richard, 40
" William Cranford, 64
Elmore, Mary, 118
" Vincent, 118
Engeman, Frances Hyde, 53
" George Hyde, 53
" Thomas Sledge, 53
" William Knowles, 53
England, Francis, 2, 4
English, Sallie Mae, 123
Epps, Francis, 95
Espy, Sam, 123
Estes, William G., 28
Everett, James Abington, 113
" Maria Pearl, 126
Everett, Mary Louise, 126
" Sarah Eliza, 113, 114, 115
Falconer, Lady Mary, 95
Faucette, Susanna, 138
Faulcon, John, 154, 157
Faulk, Lillie Mae, 117
Faulkner, Arthur, 69
" Carrie, 69
" Clavis, 69
" Eldes, 69
" Ethel, 69
" Eulalie, 69
" G. L., 73
" Hilton, 69
" Ida, 69
" Iola, 69
" John T., 69
" Jones P., 69
" Lawrence, 69
" Lillian, 69
" Marcus, 69
" Mary, 69
" Peter M., 69
Ferguson, Jessie, 101
Ferrer, Henry, 20
Field, Annie, 159
" Benjamin Percival, 159
" Camilla, 160
" Elizabeth, 160
" Ellen, 159
" Esther, 160
" Ida Anderson, 159
" Lucile, 159
" Susie, 160
" Thomas Anderson, 159
" William, 160
Fields, Alberta, 57
Finch, Willie Delilah, 92
Fincher, Lalia Whiting, 126
Finnell, Annie E., 156
Finney, Florence, 123
" Wiley B., 73
Fisher, Mary, 63
" Robert A., 63
" William A., 63
Fleming, Lola, 131
" Robert, 131
" Robert Arthur, 131
Flewellen, Alice, 115
" Archelaus, 115
" Barbour Harris, 114
" Bessie, 113, 115
" Bettie Bird, 112
" Conway Barbour, 114
" Edward A., 112
" Edward Archelaus, 110
" Ella E., 112
" Eugene Holland, 112
" Frances Marie, 112
" James, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115
" James Abington, 113
" James Edward 113, 114
" James Kemp, 112
" James Persons, 110, 113, 114
" John D. Howell, 112
" Martha Ann, 115, 116, 129
" Mary Beaufort, 113, 114
" Robert Turner, 110, 111, 112
" Russell, 131
" Sarah Ann, 110, 112
" Sarah Everett, 113
Florence, Annie, 133
" Charles, 133
" Eugene Rivers, 133
" Fannie Mae, 133
" Hardin Mitchell, 133
" John Johnston, 133
" Mary Emma, 133
" Mittie, 133
" Norma Bell, 133
" O. Rivers, 133
" Willie Turner, 133
Flournoy, Grace, 75
" Willie, 69
Flugunion, Daniel, 10
Flynt, Ethel Sturdivant, 102
Folsom, Amanda, 118
Fontaine, John, 135
Fort, David, 141, 149
Foster Annie Bell, 163
" Elizabeth, 163
" Frances Taylor, 162
" Frank Sanders, 163
Foster, Joe A., 163
" Lenora Ruth, 162
" Lucille, 163
" Lydia John, 163
" Martha, 163
" Mary Elizabeth, 163
" Rose Taylor, 163
" Sally L., 163
" Sue Harriet, 162
" William H., 162
" William Harwood, 163
" William Henry,163
Fowler, J. T., 114
Fox, Bessie, 114
Foy, Stella, 136
France, Anatole, ix
Francis, Anne Eliza, 20
Freeman, Florence Ethel, 132
" Nancy, 60, 61, 69, 71, 78
Freeny, Elizabeth, 127
Fryer, Jennie R. 79
Fuller, Alma Grace, viii, 63
" Deborah, 94
" Ezekiel, 94
" Fereby, 42
" George, 94
" Georgia Ann Augusta, 93, 94, 95
" Henry, 94
" Isham, 94, 136
" Margaret, 94
" Merrit Goold, 63
" Samuel, 94
" Spivey, 94, 136
" Susanna, 94, 136
" W. W., 158
" William A., 136
Gaffney, Eleanor Louise, 65
Gainor, William, 34
Gaisner, Laura, 147
Gaither, Maud Ella, 150
Gant, Charles, 88
" James, 88
Gardiner, Edmond Laurence, 47
" Laurence B., viii, 47, 49
Gardner, James H., 28
" Jimmy, 28
" Martha, 149
" Sterling, 140
Garland, John, 132
" Lena, 132
" Mary, 132
Garnetson, Esther, 132
" Everette, 132
" Harry, 132
" Miriam, 132
" Wilton Burton, 132
Garrett, Georgia, 130
Garris, Amos, 11
Garth, Jesse Winston, 18
" Sarah Dandridge, 18
Gay, Laurine, 112
Gee, Susan B., 18
" William Henry, 18
Gentry, John, 70
" Robert, 70
George I, King of England, 37
George II, King of England, 6, 9, 10, 11, 38
George III, King of England, 12
Gibson, Allen, 85
" Andrew Jackson, 145
" Brantley, 85
" Churchill, 85, 88
" Elizabeth, 85, 136
" Emily Frances, 85
" Epsey, 85
" Frances Ann, 85
" Henry, 85
" John, 136
" John D., 135
" John Troup, 85
" Joseph Daniel, 145
" Joseph Robert, 145
" Lena, 85
" Lucy, 136
" Lulah, 85
" Mary Ann, 136
" Mary Antoinette, 85
" Martha Ann Eliza, 85
" Nancy, 145
" Obadiah C., 138
" Thomas Jephtha, 85
Giles, Belle, 50
Gilliam, John, 10

Gilmore, Dolley, 70
" Emily, 70
" Emma, 70
" Vashti, 70
Gilstrap, Cora, 73
" Reubin, 73
Ginn, Jesse, 96
Girard, Frances Marie, 112
Glanton, Cordelia, 58
" Lewis, 58
" Minnie Lee, 58
" Thomas, 58
Glenn, Eleanor, 161
" John, 161
Glover, Elizabeth, 7, 8
" George, 7, 8
" John, 7, 8, 21
" Mary, 7
" Robert, 25
" Sally, 31
" Samuel, 31, 32
" Sarah, 7, 8
Godiva of Coventry, Lady, 95
Goggans, Allen Maxwell, 93
" E. L., 98
" George Milton, 96
" James William, 96
" Mae, 98
" Milton J,, 96
" Robert Milton, 96
Golden, Emma, 144
Goldsby, Mit, 49
" Solomon J., 48
Goodloe, Calvin, 17
" David, 17
" John Calvin, 17
" Kemp, 17
" Mary, 17
" William, 17
Goodman, Ethel, 70
" John T., 70
" Lucy, 70
Goodrich, B. B., 112
" Edward, 34
Goodson, Martha, 30
Goolsby, Burgess, 24
" James, 24
Goshorn, Laura Ann, 51
" Margaret Neil, 51
" Robert N., 51
Gottchall, Lois, 105
Graham, Elizabeth, 115
" Frank P., 168
Granville, John, Earl of, 40, 42, 94, 152, 153, 157, 165
Gray, John, 26
" Richard, 22
" Valentine, 26
Green, Jeanne, 133
" Katherine, 106
" Lewis, 159
" Martha Crowder, 138
" Mary, 79
" Thomas Fitzgerald, 138
Greene, Annie Claude, 120
" Clara, 122
" Ella Gertrude, 119
" Elma Louise, 120, 122
" George Peter, 120, 122
" Linnie, 122
" Louise, 122
" Lucile Anderson, 120
" Mary Beaufort, 113
" Mary Elizabeth, 120
" Mary Lois, 120, 122
" Myles, 122
" Myles Claude, 120, 122
" Myles LaFayette, 119, 120, 122
" Orville LaFayette, 120
" Pierce, 122
" Robert Persons, 120, 122
Greger, James, 133
Gregory, Bruce Marshall, 68
" Carol Persons, 68
" Clarence Bruce, 68
" Lucy O., 159
Gresham, Frances, 101
Grigg, Eula May, 80
" Peyton Ward, 80
" Penny, 80
" Susanne, 80
" Thomas Scott, 80
Grincr, John Wardlow, 64
Grizzard, Ambrose, 12
Gunn, Henrietta, 28
Gynes, Thelma, 150
Haak, Bruce Allen, 123
" Frank Sutherland, 123
Habekotte, Bess Hughes, 114
" Dorothy Elizabeth, 114
" George F., 114
Haddock, Ann Elizabeth, 120
" Frank, 120
Hagerson, Mary U., 64
Hairston, Robert, 38
Hall, J. E., 66
" Mary, 45, 101
Hammond, D. H., 111
Hampton, Aline Alberta, 63
" Anita, 50
" Claude, 63
" Ethel Marie, 63
" Helen Blythe, 63
" J. M., 50
" Lilla B., 62
" Martha Sue, 63
" Patrick Z., 63
" Robert Lee, 62
" Russell Leon, 63
" William Persons, 63
Hancock, Sarah, 137
Handley, Gene, 116
Hannah, Evelyn, 56
Hardwick, Mary, 70
Hardy, Charles, 127
Hare, Caroline, 157
Hargrave, Benjamin, 7
" Jesse, 7
" Samuel, 7
" Bess, 161
Harper, Annette, 150
" Joseph Burton, 150
" William Courtney, 58
Harris, Alice Virginia, 98
" Benjamin, 12
" Christine, 65
" Daniel, 34, 40
" Edward, 12
" Ethel Marie, 63
" Henry, 13
" John Thomas, 98
" Lena, 76
" Mathew, 154
" Nathaniel, 24
" Newit, 16
" Robert, 63
" Ruth, 76
" Thomas, 34
Harrison, Ann, 149
" Henry, 20
" Hilda, 114
" Polly, 13
" William, 12, 34
Hart, Drane, 65
" Elizabeth, 65
" Ernest, 65
" Helen Louise, 65
" James Albert, 65
" James Everett, 65
" Joseph Lamar, 65
" Josiah, 41
" Mariola, 65
" Margaret Carroll, 65
" Virgil Hoke, 65
" William Cranford, 65
Hartsfield,Cornelia, 126
" Martha Elizabeth, 61, 64
Harvey, Jack Earl, 65
" Kay, 65
" Louise, 65
" McGarrah, 65
" Mary, 65
" Mary H., 65
" Myrtle, 65
" Nelle, 65
" Pearl, 65
" Rufus Cranford, 65
" William Hamilton, 65
Harwell, Isham, 16
Hattaway, Jean, 28
Hawkins, Ann, 157
" Linta, 76
" Virginia, 81
Hayes, Emma Camilla, 159, 160
" Sarah O., 159
Hayley, Henry, 20
Hays, C. R., 90
Heath, Cornelia Ann, 28
" Emily Persons, 28
" Emily Pou, 28
" Eva Adams, 28
" Henry Persons, 28
" John Monroe, 28
Hellums, Clarence Miles, 146
" Joseph Miles, 146
Hellwig, Eloise Edythe, 103
Hemphill, Alwynn, 127
" George W., 127
" Nicholas, 127
Henderson, Elizabeth, 117
" Emma, 133
" Justice, 170
Hendrick, Gatra, 105
" Hazel, 105
" Katherine, 105
" Laulie, 105
" Sarah, 137
" Walter Brown, 105
" William Bull, 106
Henry I, King of England, 159
Henry, Elizabeth, 131
" John B., 131
" Julia Persons, 130
" Patrick, 131
" Sydney Morgan, 130
Herrin, Blanche, 117
Herty, Charles H., 126
Hickman, Sarah, 95
Hicks, Daniel, 20
Higgins, George, 136
" John Wade, 58
Hill, Agnes, 49
" Alma, 49
" Alpine E., 52
" Andrew, 50
" Celeste, 50
" Charles, 50
" Charles A., 49
" Cleveland, 50
" Cynthia J., 89
" Edward, 50
" Fielding, 89
" Francis, 16
" Grace, 52
" Green, 35
" Henry, 85, 88, 89
" James, 50, 52
" James Turner, 52
" John, 49
" John P., 85
" Julius Thorpe, 125
" Lee, 50
" Martha, 50
" Martha L., 52
" Martina, 89
" Mary, 50, 89
" Mary Weir, 61
" Matilda W., 52
" Nancy, 89
" Nancy R., 47
" Rebecca, 89
" Samuel Jones, 50
" Sarah, 85
" Stella, 49
" Terrell, 49
" Virginia, 52
" Wiley, 85
" William B., 52, 85
" Willie Bennett, 52
" Willie, 89
" Zachariah F., 85
Hines, Samuel, 78
Hitchins, A. G., 133
" Carrie Rivers, 133
" Rosebud, 133
" Sadie, 133
Hobbs, A. Burner, 128
Hodge, Carolyn, 150
" Catherine, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147
" Dorin, 149
" Elizabeth, 149
" Elizabeth Persons, 150
" Frances Thelma, 150
" Fred Pannill, 150
" George Hood, 151
" Henry Persons, 150
" Henry Pope, 150
" James Blount, 149, 150

Hodge, James Persons, 150, 151
" Jean Elizabeth, 150
" Joseph Marchbanks, 150
" Lewis Page, 150
" Louise Carolyn, 151
" Lucille LaDelle, 150
" Margaret Eliza, 151
" Margaret Marie, 150
" Marietta Mizelle, 150
" Martha Ellen, 150
" Martha Gardner, 150
" Mary Elizabeth, 150
" Mary Henry,150
" Mary Page, 150
" Othey S., 150
' Paul Conner, 150
" Robert, 141, 142, 149, 150
" Robert Ford, 151
" Robert Lewis, 150
" William Henry, 150
" William Pannill, 151
" William Robert, 150
Hodges, John,34
Hogg, Carolyn, 68
" Charles S., 68
" Elizabeth, 68
" Frances, 68
" Nell, 68
" Thelma, 68
Holcom, Benjamin, 40
Holding, Edward E., 81
Holladay, Thomas, 20
Holland, Annie Flewellen, 112
" Charlot Ella, 112
" Joseph Alfred, 112
" Julia Ida, 112
" Lily E., 111
" S. A., 112
Holley, Henry Grady, 96, 98
Hollingsworth, Anna, 78
Hollowell, Absolom, 7
Holman, Catherine, 105
" Elizabeth, 154, 155, 156
" Eugene, 105
" Thomas, 156
Hood, Walter Preston, 146
" William Preston, 146
Hoof, John, 40
Hooker, Beall, 128
Hooper, Augusta, 163
Horn, Attie Belle, 50
" Charles, 51
" Edith Amy, 50
" James Frank, 50
" Louis Durrell, 50
" Nina Rosella, 50
" W. Durrell, 50
Horne, Vera, 147
Horton, Hcrbert, 114
" P. Kenneth, 114
Hough, Dorothy Carolyn, 147
Houlditch, Patti Sue, 62
House, Josephine, 161
Houser, Bradford, 123
" Bradford Carr, 124
" Carla, 124
" Claude M., 123
" Clifford, 124
" David Allen, 124
" Emmett, 123
" Evelyn, 124
" Harold A., 123
" Helen, 124
" Jamie, 124
" Jefferson Davis, 123
" Mary Belle, 124
" Noradee, 123
" Roderick R., 124
" Raiford, 124
" Russell, 124
Houston, Wallace Lee, 62
Howard, Alice May, 62
" A., 158
" Allen, 9
" Francis, Lord, 5
" Harold L., 62
" Lillian, 62
" Littleton, 158
" Ruth, 124
" Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, 159
" William H., 62
" William Henry, 61
Howell, Emma, 98
Howell, John, 90
" Mary, 19
Howze, Mary T., 47
Hubard, William, 26, 30
Hudson, Annie Lee, 128
" Charles, 128
" Clarence, 128
" Eugenia, 128
" Florence, 127
" Forrest, 128
" Fred, 128
" Henry Haver, 127
" Jewel, 128
" Joel Earl, 123
" John Walton, 123
" Looney, 128
" Mabel, 128
" Mary Lucile, 123
" Robert Bennett Easterlin, 123
" Vesta, 128
" Vesta Lee, 128
" Warren, 128
" William, 39
Huff, John, 55
Hughes, Bessie Beaufort, 110, 113
" Cheryle Rae, 116
" Daniel Rayneford, 116
" Dorothy Dewalt, 114
" Edward Conway, 113, 114
" Henry Van De, 113
" Henry Waters, 113, 114
" Irene Dewalt, 114
" Mary Esther, 114
" O'Brien Smith, 113
" Willie Conway, 114
Humber, Ann Stallings, 31
" James Flowers, 31
" Martha Wilmoth, 31
Hunnicutt, Robert, 22
Hunter, Blount, 154, 158
" Lena, 77
" Lyle, 51
Hutchinson, Elonia Dudley, 82
Inman, John, 11
Ivy, Catherine, 131
" Jane, 59, 60
Jackson, Andrew, 138
" Marguerite D., 162
" Sarah, 78
" Thomas Jonathan, 48
Jacquelin, Edward, 10, 11
Jamerson, Julian Lee, 71
" Mack, 71
" Marian, 71
Jarrell, A. T., 99
" Abie, 99
" Blanford, 98
" Clarise, 98, 99
" Calvin, 98, 99
" Ethel, 98, 99
" Fred L., 52
" George, 98
" George Bright, 98
" Helen, 98, 99
" Inez, 99
" Isolee, 99
" James Howard, 52
" Juliet, 98
" Louise, 99
" Mell, 99
" Mary Elizabeth, 52
" Ralph, 99
" Sara Anna, 99
" Walter, 99
" William Allcn, 98
Jarrett, Howell, 83
" Joshua V., 100
Jasman, Horace J., 60
" Kate T., 60
" S. T., 60
Jeffries, Rebecca, 16
Jennings, Cathleen, 53
Jernigan, Charles William, 119
" Claudè Hagen, 119
" Loula Pauline, 118
" Mary Eleanor, 118
" Robert Thorne, 119
" Thomas Claude, 119
" William Henry, 118
" William P., 118
" Will Persons. 118
Jinks, Bell Gertrude, 70
" Bessie, 70
Jinks, Charles, 70
" Clovis, 70
" Davey, 70
" Eleanor, 70
" Flossie, 70
" Gales, 70
" John G., 70
" Nancy Matilda, 70
" Nannie, 70
" Oscar P., 70
" Roberta, 70
" Willie, 70
Johns, Alexander, 100
Johnson, Ann Williams Taylor, 159
" Charles Earl, 158
" Cornelia, 159
" Daniel Earl, 158
" Elizabeth Earl, 158
" George, 74
" James A., 112
" James C., 75
" James Madison, 159
" James W., 112
" Lucius Junius, 158
" Robert T., 63
" Sallie H., 112
" Stella Shepard, 112
" Thomas M., 63
" Virginia, 159
" William, 39, 74, 154, 158
" Willie C., 112
Johnston, Imogene, 76
" John, 55
" John W., 78
" Lewis Mae, 52
" Marian, 104
" Valette, 75
Jones, A. J., 135
" Abraham, 26
" Alice Narcissa, 119, 123, 124, 126
" Allen, 13
" Allen Alford, 77
" Amos, 47
" Ann, 23, 26, 33, 34
" Anne Spencer, 163
" Annie Gylmer, 128
" Anson, 110
" B. M., 114
" Benjamin, 34
" Britain, 33
" Carey Margaret, 146
" Carol, 77
" Christian, 34
" Claire Beaufort, 114
" Corydon Spencer, 163
" David, 33
" Elizabeth, 23, 34
" Frederick, 33
" Helen, 63
" Henry, 33
" Ilion T., 145
" James, 19, 140
" Jesse A., 163
" Jesse G., 128
" Jesse Lee, 128
" John Alford, 77
" Joseph, 33, 34
" Lena, 123
" Lucy, 33
" Mae, 63
" Martha Davis, 34
" Mary, 34
" Mathew, 33
" Minnie Pearl, 148
" Nancy Jane, 146
" Prudence, 33, 34, 35, 36, 46, 54, 83, 87, 108, 115, 134, 140
" Richard, 23, 33, 34
" Samuel, 23, 33, 34
" Sarah, 22, 23, 33, 34
" Virginia Ann, 145
" Wiley, 47
" William Augustus, 163
" William Gilmer, 128
" Willie, 13
" Wilson, 26
Joplin, Hattie Seale, 148
" John Carl, 149
" John Finley, 148
" John Lumberton, 148
Jordan, J. M., 26
" Lillie, 30
" Robert, 7

Jordan, Thomas, 25
" William, 23
Joyner, Henry, 149
" William, 149
Justice, John, 6
Kaufman, Marian, 105
Kay, A. C., 149
Keily, Alfred Cornelius, 63
" John Pinkney, 63
Kelley, Mary Ann, 73
Kello, Richard, 15
Kelly, Pauline, 74
Kendall, Susan, 117
Kendrick, Annie Mae, 101
" Elizabeth Brown, 101
" John Marion, 101
" John Roberson, 101
" John Ruffin, 101
" Lewis Brown, 101
" Louise Ensign, viii, 125
" Mary Lovelace, 101
" Robert Marcus, 101
" Susan, 45
" Susan Lovelace, 106
" William Marion, 101
Kent, Allen, 163
" Lawrence C., 163
Kenyon, Clarence, 51
Ketchum, Virginia, 112
Kilby, Esper, 46
" John, 46
Kimbrough, Buckley Joseph, 51
" Lucy, 27
Kimes, Rettie Eleanor, 146
Kinard, Albert, 77
" Grady, 77
" Ina, 77
" Ruth, 77
" Wilene, 77
King, Blanche, 68
" Mary Will, 68
Kinsey, Alma, 102
" Earl, 102
" Fred, 102
" John, 102
" Lloyd, 102
" Robert, 102
" Roberta, 102
" W. W., 102
" William, 102
Kirby, Barbara, 62
Kirkwood, Nancy Marjorie, 162
Kiser, Gertrude, 66
" Samuel H., 66
Kitchens, Arthur, 69
" Malburn, 69
" Nannie Charlton, 69
" Nelle, 92
Kittrell, Archie Clyde, 63
" Frances, 63
Kitzmiller, Elsie, 103
Knott, Frances, 120
Knowles, Deborah Bowly, 64
" Gordon Henry, 64
" James Louis, 63
" Lawrence Fuller, 63
" Louise Oliver, 63
" Martha Josephine, 64
" Maude Edna, 64
'... Nellieree Mattox, 64
" Richard Lee, 63
" Richard Oliver, 63
" Susan Frances, 63
" Virginia Fuller, 63
" William Herbert, 63
Knox, John Brewer, 117
" Mabel, 117, 118
" Oscar, 117
" Warren G., 148
Knudson, Rudell, 144
Kurtz, Wilbur George, 122
Lacy, Mary, 4
" Robert, 4
LaFayette, General, 127
Land, Thomas, 5
Lane, Augustus, 75
" William, 75
Langley, Sally, 52
Langston, Elizabeth, 22
" O. D., 131
Lanier, Sampson, 7
Lassiter, Anna A., 78
Layfield, Essie, 118
Layne, Ruth, 92
LeBriton, David McDougal, 130
" Polly, 130
Ledbetter, John, 11
Lee, Angus, 137
" Cowan, 137
" Fitzhugh, 133
" Julia, 137
" Robert E., 115, 124, 133
Leeth, Erna Ruth, 144
" George D., 143, 144
LeGendre, William, 24
Legwin, William A., 92
Lenow, Frances, 164
Leon, Angelina, 132
Lesueur, L. J., 72
" Lawson, 72
Lewis, Joyce, 94
" Mildred, 159
" Virginia, 75
Leysath, Horace Hampton, 123
Lifsey, William, 16
Ligon, John A., 162
" Lida, 162
" Sue John, 162
Little, George, 156, 157
" Jo Anne, 31
" Lucy, 175
" Lucy Davis, 157
" Marilyn Humber, 31
" Mary, 157
" Minerva, 157
" Penelope, 157, 158
" Susan, 157
" Thomas Person, 157
" William, 156
" William Person, 156, 157, 158
" Winston Woodard, 31
Littlejohn, Sally, 163
Lloyd, Florence, 73
Loether, George, 4
Lofton, James A., 77
Logan, Raiford, 131
London, Mary Bacot, 24
Long, Barbara Ann, 147
" Billy Ray, 147
" Burl Lee, 147
" Frances Elizabeth, 44, 103
" Leon, 92
" Maudine, 92
" Nimrod W., 44, 103
Longshore, Alice Virginia, 81
Looney, Eugene, 63
" Fannie, 128
Lopez, Malcolm Easterlin, 123
Lovvorn, Emma, 58
Lowe, Fenton B., 20
" Frederick Burton, 20
" James Person, 20
" Margaret, 27
" Mary Elizabeth, 137
" William, 138
Lowery, Grover Cleveland, 75
Lowndes, Annie Belle, 60
" Bertha, 60
" Frank, 60
Loyd, Alma, 74
" Estelle, 74
" George P., 73
" George Pierce, 73
" Winfred, 73
Luckey, Georgia Ellen, 100
Lundy, Ethelred, 18
" William, 16, 18
Luney, James 15
Lyle, John, 10
Lynch, Clifford, 69
" Hal, 76
" Lawrence Persons, 76
Lyon, Malinda, 79
MacLaughlin, Katherine, 103
Macon, Laura, 155
Maddox, Elizabeth, 77
Main, John, 13
Mallard, John, 153
" Elijah, 135
Malone, Benjamin, 74
" Eli, 74
" Elizabeth, 145
" Eugenia, 74
" Laree, 76
" Mary, 74
" Phillips, 74
Malone, Rosa, 74
" Sue, 132
" Thomas, 74
Mangum, Constant, 8
" Henry, 8, 23, 33
" John, 4
" Joseph, 8, 23, 25
Mann, Jessie, 51
" Joel E., 163
Manning, Adeline, 32
" Jane E., 163
Maples, William C., 96
Marchbanks, B. F., 150
" Elizabeth, 150
" Ford, 150
" Martha, 150
" Mollie H., 142
" Will, 150
Maria Christina, Queen of Spain, 129
Marshall, Buena May, 147
" Carolyn, 147
" George C., 130
" John J., 147
" Mary Eleanor, 147
" Susan Lynn, 147
Martin, J. B., 114
" Marion, 50
" Mary Edith, 50
" Nell, 52
" Rosa Lee, 50
" Ruth, 30
" Stephen A., 161
" T. T., 50
Mashburn, Florence, 28
Mason, Littleberry, 15
" Peyton, 18
" Rebekah, 15
" William, 19
Massey, Virginia, 75
Mathis, John Wyatt, 67
Mathews, Mamie, 123
Matthews, Catherine, 75
" Gladys, 105
" Lewis A., 74
" Luck J., 19
" Maggie Mae, 92
Mattox, Nellieree, 63
" Nettie, 79
Maxwell, Allen, 98
" Allen Thornton, 95, 97
" Benjamin Franklin, 98
" Carrie Alice, 98
" Elizabeth, 90
" Frankie Allen, 98
" Jacob C., 95
" Lela, 98
" Lonny, 98
" Mary, 98
" Mary Elizabeth, 98
" Mittie Inda, 95, 96, 98
" Reuben, 95
Mayo, Sally, 163
Mays, John B., 76
" Laray, 76
McBride, Betty, 129
" Louis, 129
" Mary Eileen, 130
McCarty, Carrie, 133
" Ernest, 133
" Thomas Rivers, 133
" William, 133
McClerkin, J. H., 66
McCloud, Katie, 136
McCoy, Jennie Beall, 27
" Lou, 79
McCraw, Miller Woodson, 131
" Willie, 131
McCulloch, Eustace H., 39
McCulloh, Henry, 39
McDowell, Clifford, 70
" Elizabeth, 69
" Eugene, 70
" Frances, 70
" Frank, 70
" Gertrude, 70
" Glover, 70
" John M., 69
" John Macon, 70
" Lillian, 70
" Marian, 70
" Mary, 70
" Mattie Mae, 69
" Susan Ann, 70

McDowell, William P., 69
" Willie, 70
" Willie Matee, 70
McElderry, Frances, 17
" Thomas, 16, 17
McElharey, Lee, 69
" Lilla, 69
McElheney, F. J., 73
McGarrah, Bessie, 64
McGehee, Edward Hinton, 28
" Virginia Persons, 28
McGuire, Cornelius, 96
McGuirt, Loveda, 75
McHenry, William K., 82
McKeithen, Alice Boyd, 131
McKenzie, Leah, 122
McLendon, Lillian Nanine, 112
" Marjorie Ruth, 112
" Ralph, 112
" T. O., 102
McLeroy, Rebecca Jane, 161, 162, 163, 164
McLester, Hortense, 80
" James, 80
" Kathleen, 80
" Lee, 80
McMahon, Robert, 100
McMakin, Andrew J., 72
" Doris, 72
" Jacquelin, 72
McMillan, Nettie Bell, 70
McMullins, Esther, 105
McMurray, Harry L., 74
McNeice, Ellison Stanley, 72
" James E., 72
" Robin Douglas, 72
McNutt, Alfred Hendrick, 105
" Henry A., 105
" Mimi, 105
" Neil Scott, 105
McTyeire (McTyre), Kendall, 135, 139
" Narcissa, 135, 139
" Reddick, 135, 139
Mercer, Jesse, 44, 138
Meredith, Frankie D., 150
Merrifield, George Preston, 162
" Robert McKee, 162
Mershon, Ada Vistula, 106
Mertens, Margaret, 162
Metts, Virginia Byrd, 92
Meyer, Frances, 104
Micklejohn, George, 166
Middlebrooks, Ann Elizabeth, 75
" Benjamin Herbert, 71
" Burton, 101
" Burton Stone, 101
" Catherine, 74, 76
" Charles F., 74, 75
" Clifford, 71
" Elizabeth, 74
" Ida Eugenia, 71
" John Thomas, 71
" Mary Frances, 75
" Mary Lois, 75
" Nina, 74
" Robert Henry, 75
" Rollin Persons, 75
" Ruth, 71
" Thomas J., 71
" William Fred, 75
" William Henry, 75
" William Rodeous, 75
" William S., 69
Miles, Mary, 1
" William, 2, 4, 5
Miller, Adelaide, 80
" Ann, 99
" Johnnie, 80
" John Walker, 80
" Margaret, 161
" Mayola, 80
" Susie, 159
" Una, 50
Millington, Josiah, 26
Mills, Allen, 161
" Elizabeth, 160
" Joy, 105
Minnick, Alice, 130
Mintz, Casper, 23
Mitchel, Laura Martha Macon, 153, 155
" Peter, 154
Mitchell, Abe, 132
" Afton, 132
" Alexander, 132
Mitchell, David B., 138, 142
" Hardin, 132, 133
" Tennant, 132
" William J. F., 90
" Virginia Ann, 92
Mizell, Mayme, 150
Monteith, Bamma, 50
Montgomery, Mrs. Walter A., 154
Moon, Jacob, 156
" Jacob Wise Fermall, 96
" John, 96
" Mary Ellen, 96
" Rita, 156
Moore, Ben, 129
" Charles A., 163
" Clark, 163
" Eugene A., 106
" Henly, 80
" Lucile Brown, 106
" Mary, 45
" Mary L., 52
" Sara, 96
Moorer, Gatra Brown, 104
" Madalaine Thacker, 104
" Patricia, 104
" William Durant, 104
Moreland, Addie A., 132
Morgan, William, 13
Morrell, Mary L., 51
Morris, Robert, 3
Morrison, J. W., 47
Mott, May, 150
Mounger, Jethro, 154
Muldrow, Mary M., 112
Munch, Mrs. Myrtle, 117
Mundall, John, 10
Munford, James, 72
" Roy, 72
" Thomas Jefferson, 72
" Ambrose, 79
Murphy, E. S., 79
" J. K., 132
" Otis, 79
" T. E., 79
Murry, Elizabeth, 30
Musgrove, G. N., 20
Myrick, John, 15
Neal, Annie Laurie, 161
" Annie Perry, 161
" Diana, 36, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 72, 77, 78, 79
" Fanny Y., 160
" John, 160
" Sarah, 55, 141
" Thomas, 55, 141
" Wiley Perry, 160
" William Webb, 160
" Neisler, Frances, 76
Nelson, Cliff, 72
" Edith May, 72
Newman, Carrie, 79
" Rosa, 114
" Ruby, 64
Newsome, Carolyn Edith, 145
" Charles Eck, 145
Nicholson, Joshua, 12
Niger, Georgia, 99
Nolen, Gladys, 94
" Jacob, 94
" John Frank, 94
" Lawrence Newsom, 51
" Leon, 95
" Julia, 95
" Mary Sue, 94
" Roy, 98
" Samuel, 94
Norfleet, Elizabeth, 15
Norman, Ann Eliza, 159
Northern, Nellie, 150
Norwood, Richard, 9
" Thomas N., 111, 113
Nottingham, Carolyn Walker, 56
Oglesby, Richard, 37
Oliver, Ann, 86
" Elbridge G., 86
" James V., 86
" John, 2
" Turner P., 86
O'Neal, W. C., 59
Opechancanough, 2
Orr, Anna, 133
Osteen, Amelia, 132
Overton, Betty Ann, 116
Owen, Allen T., 90
Owens, Charles H., 103
" Frances, 103
" Gatra, 103
" H. D., 71
" Laura, 103
Ownsby, Thomas, 39
Oxford, Robert, 70
Pace, Nancy, 115
Padden, Robert Garrard, 114
Paine, Constantine, 47
" James, 34
Panell, Ethelyn, 62
Pannill, Mary Page, 150
Parfit, D. W., 66
" Dianne, 66
" Pamela Ellen, 67
" Sheryl, 66
Park, Elizabeth Eleanor, 61, 64, 65, 68
" Moses, 61
" Thomas, 61
" William Thomas, 61
Parker, Alice, 99
" Estelle, 99
" John, 99
" Lela, 99
" Louise, 99
" Nina, 99
" William, 99
Parkman, Nicholas Ware, 80
Parks, Walter Townsend, 136
Parran, Mary, 53
Partridge, Jesse, 70
" Mary, 6, 7, 9, 21, 152
" Thomas, 6
Pascal, Frances, 101
Pate, Katherine, 101
Patterson, E. C., 48
" Enoch Daniel, 64
Patton, Russell, 112
Payne, Carolyn, 74
" Charlotte, 74
" James W., 74
" Lucile, 74
" Nan, 74
" Thomas M., 74
Payton, Annie, 49
Peck, Robert H., 122
" Ruth, 122
Pearce, Elizabeth, 59
Pearson, L., 161
Peebles, Henry, 84, 88
Perry, Amey Rush, 32
" Benjamin, 55, 87
" Edward, 89
" Henry William, 128
" Jeremiah, 88, 89
" Joshua, 55
" Lucy Grey, 117
" Walker, 89
Perryman, J. R., 51

PERSON OR PERSONS

A. E., 26, 27
Abner Thaddeus, 71
Albert Cobb, 81
Alberta Eudora, 61, 62
Alberta R., 132
Alexander, 132
Alfred, 45
Alice Eleanor, 61
Alice Elizabeth, 131
Alice Virginia, 81, 82
Alma, 71
Alto Orr, 133
Alva, 50
Alva Adams,116
Alymer, 129
Amanda Malvina, 115
Amarintha Alvaretta, 58
Amey, 32
Amos, 35, 43, 45, 46, 55, 59, 60, 87, 88, 109, 119, 140, 141, 142, 149
Amos G., 47
Amos Jones, 110, 119
Amos Sledge, 49
Amos Tony, 59
Amy Ann, 51
Andrew J., 72, 77
Ann, 31, 36, 153, 157, 165
Ann Caroline, 142, 143, 144
Ann Elizabeth, 119, 120, 122
Anna, 28, 31, 36, 54, 56

Person or Persons
Anna D., 132
Anna Elizabeth, 67
Anna Rebecca, viii, 110, 127
Anna Trippe, 125
Annalee, 146
Anne, 24, 153
Anne E., 32
Annie, 131, 132
Annie B., 20
Annie Roland, 54, 61, 64
Anthony, 19, 20, 26, 32
Arvelia B., 58
Augustus Archelaus, 115
Augustus Archilus, 116, 117, 118
Augustus Pou, 27
B. F., 20
B. W., 26, 27
Barnett Spyker, 129
Benjamin, 7, 10, 13, 20, 24, 73, 153, 154, 157
Benjamin Brown, 157
Benjamin Eaton, 154, 155, 156, 158
Benjamin Franklin, 56, 72, 76, 77
Benjamin P., 32
Benjamin Stephen, 76
Bertha Emma, 66
Bessie, 77, 132
Beth, 52
Bettie Benton, 76
Bruce, 50
Bryan, 52
Burwell, 26, 31, 32
C. Parker, 80, 81
Carl Phillips, 76
Caroline T., 61, 69
Carrie Belle, 72
Carrie Iola, 73
Carrie Orr, 133
Catherine, 75, 143, 145
Charles, 65, 80, 133
Charles B., 51
Charles Lowe, 68
Charles W., 80
Charles Williams, 116
Charlotte, 84, 86
Christine, 72
Cicero Melvin, 58
Clara E., 73, 74
Clarence, 73, 131
Clarence Lyttleton, 77
Claude Cutts, 67
Claudia, 66
Clifford, 71
Clifford Pinkney, 77
Clyde, 50
Clyde L., 82
Collin, 13
Columbus A., 58
Cordia A., 59
Corinne, 59
Cornelia, 75
Courtney Ann, 60
Cynthia, 61, 71, 110, 131
Cynthia Ann, 142, 143
Cynthia G., 141, 149
Cynthia Malvina, 47, 49
David Fort, 142, 143
David Henry, 147
Diana, 52
Donna Maria, 76
Dorothy, 77
Dorothy Ethel, 76
E. H., 156
Eaden, 76
Edgar Harris, 146
Edith, 50
Edna H., 20
Edward J., 20
Edward Lucky, 115
Effie, 72
Eliza, 24, 25, 28, 81
Eliza Pauline, viii, 116, 118, 119, 127, 129
Elizabeth, 7, 11, 13, 19, 53, 59, 61, 65, 69, 70, 75, 110, 111, 112, 113, 132, 155
Elizabeth F., 86
Elizabeth H., 156
Elizabeth Pharr, 27
Ella, 59
Ella C., 75
Ella Felder, 27
Elmira Banks, 127
Elonia Nelson, 82
Ely, 26, 27

Person or Persons
Emily, 27, 76
Emily Isabella, 57
Emily Jane, 127, 128
Emily Louise, 28
Emma, 80
Emma George, 76
Emmie, 71
Erastus, 80
Ernest Eugene, 76
Estelle, 69
Ethel, 76, 129
Eugene C., 131
Eugenia, 131
Eva, viii, 67
Eva D., 20
Fannie Bustin, 110
Fanny Kate, 76
Finney, 76
Forrie, 72, 77
Floy, 80
Forrest Orr, 133
Francis, 7, 8, 12, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 43, 46, 47, 52, 55, 80, 83, 87, 108, 140
Frank, 130
Frank Stanford, 127, 130
George, 73, 77
George Garrett, 130
George Ogden, 124, 125
George W., 72, 76, 156
George Washington, 68, 110, 119, 121, 123, 124, 126
Gordon, 72, 130
Grover Cleveland, 68
H. C., 149
Hannah, 10, 11
Harrison, 23, 24
Harry, 50, 68
Harvey F., 77
Harvey Knox, 75, 76
Helen Elaine, 147
Henrietta Eleanor, 147
Henrietta Gunn, 28
Henry, 7, 8, 10, 11, 19, 20,22, 23, 24, 25, 30, 31, 32, 84, 86, 131
Henry Carter 116
Henry J., 141, 149
Henry James, 143
Henry Pinkney, 76
Henry Stanford, 116, 118
Henry Wellborn, 28
Holly Berry, viii, 35, 36, 42, 43, 44, 87, 89, 99, 100, 135
Homer, 50
Howard Ernest, 73
Howard Pinkney, 75
Hugh, 76
Ida Porter, 53
Isabella Narcissa, 119, 123
J. B., 73
Jack, 77, 116
Jack B., 47
Jacob, viii, 7, 8, 21, 22, 23, 31, 32
Jack Stripling, 68
James, 7, 22, 25, 81
James H., viii, 19, 20, 23, 31, 32
James H., 31
James L., 47, 50, 51
James Matthew, 81
James Monroe, 68
James Oliver, 53
James T., 47, 52, 72
James Thomas, 77
James Turner, 110, 131, 132, 133, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149
James William, 127
Janice, 118
Jean, 76, 130
Jeffie Moore, 67
Jennie Mae, 52
Jesse, 7, 22, 23, 24, 25, 32, 35
Jimmie, 77
Jo R., 130
Joan, 68
Joe Rogers, 68
John, vii, viii, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 33, 34, 35, 36, 39, 40, 45, 54, 56, 80, 81, 83, 84, 86, 87, 108, 134, 140, 152
John Anthony, 19
John Ashbey, 20
John Barnes, viii, 47, 49, 51, 52

Person or Persons
John Benjamin, 75
John Cecil, 81, 156
John Dozier, 75
John Henry, 27
John Howard, 73
John Knox, 117, 118
John Pierpont, 81
John Samuel, 28
John Thaddeus, 65
John W., 86
John Williams, 110, 115, 116, 118, 119, 129, 130, 131
Jones, viii, 35, 36, 43, 45, 46, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 72, 77, 78, 79, 87, 88, 108, 109, 119, 140
Joseph, ix, 7, 22, 25, 26, 27, 32, 34, 35, 39, 40
Joseph A., 32
Joseph Pou, 28
Mrs. Joseph Pou, 27
Joseph S., 24
Josiah, 35, 36, 45, 46, 83, 84, 86, 87, 109
Judson Celestia, 73
Julia Barnett, 130
Julia Elizabeth, 47, 51
Julia Florence, 127
Julia Rosabella, 57
Junius, 19
Junius R., 19, 20
Junius Randolph, 20
Kate, 129, 130, 132
Katherine, 77
Kelly, 65
Laura, 20
Laura Eleanor, 146
Laura J., 19
Laura Serene, 143
Lavinia Ann, 47
Lawrence Longshore, 81
Lee, 59
Lena, 51
Leola Bartow, 59
Levin, 32
Lewis, 68
Lilla, 73
Lillian, 73
Lillian May, 61
Lois Elizabeth, 68
Loucile, 69
Louise, 75
Louisiana, 47
Loula, 51, 68, 116, 131
Loula Pauline, 116, 118
Lovet M., 72, 77
Lovett, 56, 57, 79
Luann, 116
Lucile, 73
Lucinda H., 49
Lucius Sextus, 110, 132, 133
Lucy, 12, 22, 23, 25, 32, 84, 89, 115, 132
Lucy J., 143
Lucy Pou, 27
Lula, 80
Luna, 50
Mamie, 75
Mamie Mae, 59
Mamie Orr, 133
Margaret King, 28
Margaret M., 156
Margarita, 116, 118
Marianne, 19
Marie, 52
Marie Louise, 156
Marion Carmichael, 28
Marjorie, 75
Martha, 22, 52, 59, 76, 116, 132, 141, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 161, 168
Martha Ann, 52, 53
Martha Gardner, 143, 144
Martha Jane, 110, 133
Martha N., 56, 78
Martha Pinkney, 72
Martha W., 26
Mary, 7, 8, 11, 12, 14, 20, 22, 23, 25, 30, 31, 32, 34, 147, 154, 155, 158
Mary A., 64
Mary Alice, 72
Mary Anne, 153, 156, 158
Mary Anne E., 79
Mary Bailey, 68
Mary Claude, 116, 119
Mary E., 19

PERSON OR PERSONS

Mary Elizabeth, 68, 75
Mary Elmore, 118
Mary Flewellen, 116
Mary Frances, 125
Mary J., 56, 77
Mary Jane, 61, 69
Mary Lee, 53
Mary Lou, 51, 73
Mary Louisa, 47
Mary Louise, 49
Mary Nelm, 143, 147, 148
Mary Pauline, 116
Mary Reeves, 116
Mary Turner, 49
Matilda, 47, 61, 69
Matilda W., 52
Mattie Ruth, 71
Maude, 30, 61, 63
Maurice, 20
Mc, 26, 27
Mildred, 68
Mildred Eileen, 146
Miles Green, 132
Milton Edwards, 76
Minnie, 68
Minie Clyde, 73
Minnie Lee, 71
Minnie Ora, 68
Mollie H., 77
Mourning, 32
Nancy, 13, 23, 24, 59
Nancy Adeline, 61, 69
Nancy Dawson, 110, 133
Nancy R., 49
Nannie, 74
Nannie A., 80
Narcissa, 59
Nathan Harold, 52
Nathaniel Hill, 52
Nathaniel Kimbrough, 53
Nettie, 68
Nicholas Williams, 110, 116, 127, 128,129, 130
Nita, 71
Obedience, 36, 43, 45, 87, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139
Ola, 66
Oliver Hill, 52
Ollie, 72, 77
Olympia R., 26
Onye Odom, 59
Patsey, 13
Pauline Stanford, 130
Pearl May, 59
Peggy Jane, 27
Permelia, 59
Peter, 19
Peterson, 23, 24, 32
Philip, 13
Polly, 19, 20
Polly Jones, 47
Presley, 13, 32
Presley C., 32
Priscilla, 11, 13, 24
Prudence, 36, 110, 115
R. A., 26
R. F., 132
Rachel, 46, 76, 84
Raiford Kimbrough, 27
Randolph E., 72
Randolph F., 77
Ray Monroe, 76
Rebecca, 11, 19, 23, 47, 52, 59
Remus Augustus, 110, 132, 133
Remus Charles, 127, 129
Remus W., 132
Richard J., 155, 156
Robert, 26, 68
Robert A., 27
Robert Alexander, 132
Robert B., 26
Robert F., 27, 50
Robert Hodge, 142, 147
Robert Johnston, 52
Robert Ogden, 119, 125
Robert Turner, 119, 124, 125
Rogers, 68
Romulus Caesar, 110, 132
Rosa Lee, 50
Roscoe, 68
Roy, 76
Roy Erskine, 156

PERSON OR PERSONS

Ruby, 77
Ruby Sue, 147
Rubylee, 68
Rufus Milo, 58
Ruth, 51, 77
Sally, 20, 32, 47, 52
Samantha Diana, 61, 71, 78
Samuel, 7, 8, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 32, 33
Sandra, 118
Sara, 32
Sara Susannah, 119, 126
Sarah, 6, 7, 11, 22, 23, 59, 61, 77, 80, 81, 154, 158
Sarah A., 142, 143
Sarah Ann, 50
Sarah Ann Eliza, 115
Sarah Ann Elizabeth, 53
Sarah Catherine, 147
Sarah E., 80
Sarah Elizabeth, 127
Sarah J., 19
Sarah Lee, 73
Sarah Rebacca, 74
Sarah Rose, 56, 78
Septimus Battle, 110
Seth Gordon, 130, 131
Sidney, 60
Solon L., 50
Sophronia Philo, 57
Stella, 66
Strawtha Irene, 61, 62
Susan, 80
Susan Ann, 47
Susan Bennett, 129
Susan Diana, 80
Susie Orr, 133
Thaddeus, 66
Thomas, ix, 7, 10, 11, 15, 19, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 56, 57, 60, 73, 84, 86, 153, 154, 155, 156, 158, 165, 166, 167, 168, 170
Thomas A., 32
Thomas B., 73
Thomas Burton, 76
Thomas Burton Pinkney, 76
Thomas Carteret Granville, 157
Thomas F., 84, 86
Thomas H., 155
Thomas Henry, 26, 27, 28, 128
Thomas Jefferson, 61, 64, 65, 68
Thomas Jones, 57, 59, 72
Thomas Kimes, 147
Thomas Turner, 127, 128
Thomas Walter, 73
Timothy, 13
Tony Radway, 59
Truman Streckfus, 117
Tucker Randolph, 30
Turner, viii, 12, 13, 36, 45, 46, 47, 52, 55, 56, 59, 84, 86, 87, 108, 109, 110, 115, 119, 127, 128, 131, 132, 133
Victor Hugo, 67
Virginia, 28, 52
Virginia Gardner, 27, 28
Virginia Sarah, 67
W. P., 73
Wallace, 50
Walter, 19
Walter B., 19
Walter C., 20
Walter G., 20
Weldon E., 32
William, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 30, 31, 32, 34, 68, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 165, 166
William A., 156
William Delony, 20
William Ernest, 81
William Franklin, 76
William Henry, 50, 133
William Matthew, 81
William Orr, 133
William Pinkney, 56, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 69, 71, 72, 73, 78, 128
William Samford, 117, 118
William Thomas, 20
Willie, 80
Willie Sue, 61
Willis, 32
Wilton Burton, 130
Winifred, 30
Zellna, 72
Zoudie, 73

Peterson, O. B., 151
Peurifoy, Amos, 79
" Benjamin S., 79
" Charles H., 79
" Clyde E., 79
" Elizabeth Neal, 79
" Fannie S., 79
" Irene G., 79
" Jackie, 79
" Jennie, 79
" John Whitfield, 79
" Julia, 79
" Martha, 79
" Mary, 79
" Robert, 79
" Sarah Ann, 79
" Stanley, 79
" Stanley S., 79
" Virginia, 79
Pharis, Richard, 67
" Richard Persons, 67
" Virginia Lynne, 67
Pharr, Elizabeth, 27
Phelps, Elizabeth, 61
Phillips, Catherine, 143
" Ella, 75
" Evelyn, 143
" Grace, 74
" Harriet, 142, 143, 144
" James Marcus, 142, 143
" Jeremiah N., 57
" Josephine, 143
" Lavina, 57
" Marceil, 143
" Mary, 57
" Mary Virginia, 143
" Oscar, 74
" Robert M., 142, 143
" Robert Mays, 143
" Ruth, 144
" Virginia, 74
" Virginia Mae, 144
" W. Goodwyn, 144
Pickard, James LaFayette, 61, 65
" Sarah Sophronia, 65
" Susan C., 61, 62, 63
" William Lowndes, 61, 65
Pierce, Betty Ann, 69
" George F., 122
" James Drew, 69
" Linnie, 122
" Thomas F., 122
Pierson, Henry Earl, 105
" Walter B. H., 105
Pilcher, Edith Winston, 107
Piper, James, 24
Pitman, Bethany Odom, 57
" James, 23
" John, 57
" Mary Anne, 57
" Timothy, 57
Pitt, Elizabeth, 33
Pitts, Alice Dickinson, 24
" Jane London,, 24
" Mary Bascot, 24
" Mary Valicia, 104
" Sophia Norris, 24
Plunkett, Mary Louisa, 156
Poer, Dorothy Carol, 74
" Scott, 74
Polk, Emma Emily, 50
" Henrietta, 49
Pope, Henry Theodore, 116
" Susan, 116
Porter, Edwin James, 31
" H. S., 53
" Mary Ellen, 76
Pou, Emily Louisa, 27
Powell, Charles H., 75
" Eugene E., 66
" Honorias, 41
" Jeanne Vivian, 67
" Judy, 75
" June, 67
" Martha Araminta, 95
" Nannine, 112
" Pearl Vivian, 62
" Virginia Kiser, 66
" Zaccheus, 95
Pratt, Nancy, 105
Prestridge, W. T., 59
Pretlow, John, 7
" Samuel, 7

Pretlow, Thomas, 7, 8
Price, Lurois Lamar, 65
Prince, Gilbert, 39
" Joseph H., 20
" Kate Almon, 145
" R. E., 145
" Robert, 146
Pritchard, Edwina Flewellen, 116
" Roddy, 116
Pritchet, John, 16
Proctor, Richard, 6
Pruitt, E., 140
Pryor, Elizabeth, 132
" Jeanne Evelyn, 67
" John, 13
" Mary Elizabeth, 67
" Patty Jeanne, 67
" Robert Stephen, 67
" Sadra Anita, 67
" Sarah Anne, 67
" .Shepherd Green, 67
Purcell, Jonathan Wesley, 117
Pursell, John, 15
Putnam, Thomas, 39, 40
Pye, Thomas W., 77
Quigley, Mary Bryan, 115
Rabun, Mary, 138
" Matthew, 138
" William, 138
Raby, Everard, R., 143
Ragland, Edward, 159
" Edward F., 159
Raiford, John Montague, 133
Ramsey, James, 10
" Julia W., 26
Randle, Henrietta White, 102
Ransome, Dorothy C., 161
Rawlins, Clarence, 76
" Frances, 76
Ray, Bolivar H., 73
" Clifford, 73
" George, 73
" Lucile, 73
" Ruth, 73
Read, Bettye, 145
" William, 1 0
Reavis, Edward, 12
Reddett, Matilda C., 49
Redding, Thomas P., 100
Reese, Mazy Dent, 61
Reeves, Aura Frances, 71
" Ezra, 71
" Martha, 71
" Owen, 71
Reid, Cornelia, 105
' Edith, 105
" Edward Brown, 105
" Gatra, 105
" Lucy Deal, 105
" Margaret Branham, 105
" R. Cornelius, 105
" Rebecca Ann, 105
" Robert, 105
" Thomas Hayden, 105
" William McCormick, 105
Remy, Admiral, 129
Reynolds, Emily Jane, 128
" Margarite Elizabeth, 119
" Scott, 118
Rhodes, Holcombe, 102
" Martha Hall, 102
" Mary, 71
Richards, Burrell Anderson, 31
" Lewis Day, 30
" Lillie May, 30
" Mary Lewis, 30, 31
Ridley, James, 12
" Mary, 15
" Nathaniel, 34
Ridly, Mary Day, 19, 20
Rigsby, Lillian B., 63
" Robert Denzil, 62
Ring, Jewel, 70
Rivers, Carrie, Virginia, 133
" Fannie Dawson, 133
" Mittie Florence, 132
" Oscie May, 133
" Raiford, 133
" Rebecca, 133
" Sallie Jane, 133
" Thomas H. B., 133
" Thomas Turner, 133
Rives, Martha, 154
Rix, Benjamin, 6
Roach, Barbara Jeanne, ix, 141, 148
" Vernon R., 148
Roberts, Marian, 74
" Mattie, 69
" Ruth Marion, 114
" Thomas Jefferson, 71
" William John, 114
Robertson, Douglas McCall, 69
" Sallie, 161
" William, 136
Robinson, Alva Patricia, 116
" John B., 17
" Margaret May., 116
" Merritt P., 116
" Nancy, 59
Robison, Mary Ann, 70
" Stillwell, 69
Rogers, Elizabeth, 68
" Simeon, 138
Rohrdanz, Clarence W., 62
Roosevelt, Franklin Delano, 148
" Theodore, 117
Ross, Ann Hasseltine, 61, 65
" Benjamin Ligon, 162
" Harland, 162
" Jesse Cleveland, 162
" Lida Ligon, 162
" Robert R., 162
" Roberta, 162
" Sue, 162
" Thomas Mason, 128
Roulhac, Francis L., 49
Rowe, Henry, 12
Rowell, Isaac, 16
Rucker, Richard B., 90
Ruffin, John, 12
" Robert, 5
Rumph, Eugene Vastine, 123
Saintsing, James, 22
Samford, William James, 117
Sanders, Billington M, 44
" Florence Eva, 144
" Jacob, 75
" Joseph Wilburn, 144
" Lucy, 150
" Wilburn, 144
Sanfora, Allen D., 112
Sanford, Ann Boyd, 164
" Edwin, 164
" Thornton, 84
" Walter, 164
" William, 164
Saunders, William L., 23, 170
Scarborough, Edward, 6
Schwarts, H. I., 133
Scott, Mina, 73
" Natalie Vivian, 130
Scroggs, Cora Lee, 126
Scruggs, Robert, 101
" Viola, 101
Selden, Edward Sears, 104
" Thacker May, 104
" William H., 104
Self, Daniel, 137
" Mary, 137
Sellars, Margaret, 122
Sentell, Bascom, 131
Shands, Berta Esteene, 147
Sharp, Francis, 9, 11, 12
" Peterson, 12
" Timothy, 12
Shaw, Anne Prather, 106
" Elizabeth, 33
" Mathew, 33, 34
" Sarah, 33
Shearen, William, 40
Shehee, Ayles B., 105
" G. Edward, 105
" Walter H., 105
Shelby, Alex, 163
" Martha Lucille, 163
Shell, Simonon, 12
Shepard, Chauncey Berkley, 112
" Frank Andrers, 112
" Ida Holland, 112
" Joseph Holland, 112
" Mary Stella, 112
Sherman, Flora, 123
" Margaret, 160
" Marion M., 160
Shivers, William, 138
Sigler, William Avery, 103
Simonds, James Persons, 148
" Richard Harrison, 147
Sims, Alberta, 62
" Charles Hartwell, 62
" Evelyn Christine, 62
" Kirby Powell, 62
" Lloyd Wallace, 62
" Marian Jean, 62
" Marion, 62
" Sarah Lucile, 62
" Susan, 62
" Sylvia, 62
" Vivian, 62
" Vivian Jean, 62
Sinclair, Vertie, 68
Singer, Benton, 75
" Fred, 75
" Mary, 75
" William, 75
Skinner, Charles, 157
" William T., 156
Slappey, Jenkins Sterling, 122
" Margaret, 122
" Sterling Greene, 122
Slaughter, Mary Jaue, 24
Sledge, Amy H., 47
" Ann Dabney, 53
" Ann Parran, 53
" Carrie May, 53
" Edward Cress, 53
" Ida Lee, 53
" Ida Thomas, 53
" James, 47, 52
" James Person, 53
" Joshua Thomas, 53
" Martha Ann, 52
" William Madison, 53
Sloan, Betty, 115
" Graham, 115
" John, 115
" John Flewellen, 115
" Sarah Everett, 115
" Sidney, 61
" William Joseph, 115
Small, Eleanor, 128
" Henry J., 128
" James Bailey, 128
" Liddell, 128
" Lillian, 129
" Marian, 128
" Rema, 129
" William Liddell, 128
" William Stanford, 128
Smartt, Eugenia, 131
" Norman, 131
Smith, A. M., 133
" Ann Rebecca, 159
" Arnold S., 96
" Barbara, 120
" Barry Anderson, 122
" Beatrice, 78
" Bertah, 78
" Bessie, 73
" Carl, 74
" Caroline, 78
" Cathy, 122
" Celeste, 50
" Claude Greene, 120
" E. N. , 73
" Effie, 98
" Elizabeth Barnes, 120
" Elizabeth H., 158
" Elma Slappey, 122
" Emily Persons, 28
" Emma, 78
" Euler B., 28
" Evelyn Brantley, 98
" Felix, 78
" Felix Leslie, 78
" Ferdinand, 50
" Florence Lillian, 73
" Frances, 52
" Henry, 18
" Howard Persons, 73
" Isaac, 23
" James Allen, 97
" Jonathan Northrop, 73
" Jones Persons, 78
" Mannin, 98
" Mary Frances, 124, 125
" Mary M., 92
" Mary R., 78
" Mary Susan, 64

Smith, Maxie, 78
" May, 50
" Mercer, 98
" Myles Greene, 122
" O. L., 106
" Otis Augustus, 78
" Pauline, 65
" Posey, 78
" Robert D., 73
" Sarah, 72
" Simeon Lowry, 78
" Thomas J., 78
" Virginia Gress, 120
" William Anderson, 120
" William Barnes, 120
" William Thomas, 73
Smither, James W., 156
Snipes, Ellie Kate, 68
Southall, A. H., 17
Sparks, Charlene Persons, 66
" George McIntosh, 66
" Junelle, 66
" Robert McIntosh, 66
Spears, Bessie, 76
Speed, Allie Pearl, 150
Spence, Hollace Anita, 67
" John William, 67
" Lisa Louise, 67
Spencer, Annie Elizabeth, 163
" Corydon Seth, 163
" Mary Helen, 163
" William, 163
Spivey, Fereby, 42, 94
" John, 94
" Littleton, 42, 94
Spotswood, John, 25
Stallings, Abraham, 26, 30
" Alice Virginia, 31
" Anna Persons, 30
" Champion, 30
" Constantine, 30
" Elizabeth, 30
" George Edward, 31
" George Washington, 30
" Harrison, 30
" James Augustus, 31
" John, 30
" John J., 31
" John Thomas, 31
" Nancy B., 30
" Rebecca A., 30
" Sampson, 30
" Samuel Cottingham, 31
" Virginia Anne, 31
" William, 30
" William Duncan, 31
Standifer, Lenora Louise, 67
Stanford, Bruce, 79
" Ann Eliza, 110, 116, 127, 128, 129, 130
" Freeman, 79
" Herbert, 79
" Jennie, 79
" Jewell, 79
" Lilly, 79
" May, 79
" Paul, 79
" Robert S., 79
" Roberts, 79
" Thomas, 127, 128
Stanley, Charles Cauthen, 80
" John Boyd, 80
Statham, Betty, 68
" Hazel, 68
" James Monroe, 68
" John Henry, 68
" Ruth, 68
Steale, Astor, 69
Steed, Edgar Eugene, 63
" James Augustus, 63
Steinbauer, Walter H., 124
Stephenson, Colonel, 25
Stevens, Richard, 64
Stewart, G. T., 57
" John, 12
Stokes, Eron, 145
" Martha, 144
" Virginia, 144, 145
" William F., 142, 144
Stone, Allen, 74
" Craig, 74
" Elizabeth, 74
" Evelyn, 74
Stone, Helen, 74
" Helen Persons, 74
" John Arthur, 74
" John Marion, 74
" Lee, 74
" Lillian, 74
" May, 128
" Nelle, 101
" Norman S., 119
" O. Gordon, 101
" Octavia, 101
" Rosalie, 101
" Thomas, 74
Stratford, Frank, 132
" Louise, 132
" Richard, 132
Stripling, Tina, 68
Strother, William, 12
Stubblefield, Evelyn, 143
Sturgeon, William, 20
Sturkie, Grace, 105
Sullins, Cornelia Ann, 28
" Hubert Walker, 28
Sullivan, Eliza, 94
" George, 78
" Nancy, 94
" William, 94
" Zachariah, 94
Summers, Charles O., 76
Sumner, Jethro, 157
" Mary, 157
Surgenor, William, 41
Swan, Thomas, 75
Swearington, Harry, 131
Sykes, Eugene, 50
Talley, Agnes Catherine, 146
" Annie Robbins, 146
" Bertha, 144
" David Persons, 146
" Delia, 142, 144
" Edward, 142, 144
" Eliza M., 162
" Harold, 146
" James, 145, 146
" Maggie, 145
" William Dudley, 142, 144
Tappan, Thomas E., 163
" William Taylor, 163
Tarkington, Frank, 49
" Mary Louisa, 49
Tarver, Milton, 131
Taylor, Ann Eliza, 161, 162
" Ann Williams, 158
" Bernadine, 51
" Betty Frances, 164
" Bracey, 102
" Eaden, 76
" Elizabeth Jane, 162
" Francis, 157, 158, 161
" Frank, 163
" Grace, 164
" Isaac H., 162
" Jane, 159
" Jessie Lenow, 164
" Joel, 102
" John P., 161, 163
" Joseph Wiley, 164
" Lena, 163
" Lota Iska, 50
" Lou, 164
" Mariah Kelly, 161
" Marilyn Lee, 146
" Martha Ann, 158
" Martha H., 161, 163
" Mary Frances, 158
" Mary Reeves, 161, 163
" Newmon, 50
" Ralph Brown, 102
" Rebecca Reeves, 162
" Richard, 159
" Tempe, 164
" Teresa, 62
" Thomas Person, 158
" Travis L., 62
" Wiley Perry, 162, 164
" William F., 161
" William Penn, 158, 161, 162, 163, 164
Temple, Edwyn de, 95
" Henry Allen, 95
" Hixie Epps, 95, 96
" William, 95
Terrell, Hezekiah, 39
Thackston, Nona, 92
Theleen, David E., 119
Thomas, Allen, 95
" Clifford, 95
" Early, 95
" Frank, 94
" Georgia, 95
" Ida Ione, 78
" Joanna, 165
" Jordan, 8
" Luther, 94
" Mary Catherine, 146
" Matthew, 31
" Olga, 95
" Reginald, 95
" Sarah, 94
" Shirley Emerson, 146
" Susie, 94
" Thomas W. H., 136
Thompson, Drury, 109
" Elizabeth, 76
" James, 24
" Martha, 109
" Mary, 80, 81
" Mary Lucile, 49
" Oscar, 76
" Samuel, 153
" Will, 39
" Zachariah, 40
Thorne, Elizabeth Ruth, 119
Thornhill, Bessie Van de, 113
" Van de V. Jamison, 113
Thornton, Elizabeth, 95
" Marsh, 40
Thorp(e), Ann, 158
" Ann Lewis, 159
" Benjamin Person, 158, 159
" Elizabeth, 159
" John, 159
" Lewis, 159
" Lucy, 159
" Lucy Jane, 159
" Martha, 158, 159
" Mary, 26, 27, 28, 31, 159
" Mary Lou, 150
" Peterson, 19, 157, 158, 159
" Richard, 159
" Temperance, 13
" William, 159
Thrash, J. H., 71
" Mary Ann, 100
Thurman, Cora, 68
Traylor, Green, 78
" Mell, 62
Treub, Albert M., 63
Trice, Martha Ann, 71
Tryon, Lord, 166
Tucker, Anna, 73
" Anne Elizabeth, 76
" Imogene Johnston, 77
" Isaiah, 88
" William J., 76
Tuke, Avarelah, 7, 8
" Joseph, 7, 8
Tull,Mitchell, 161
" Thomas, 161
Turner, Ann, 18
" Anne, 16
" Benjamin, 16
" Betsy D., 18
" Blunt, 18
" Caroline, 17
" Dorcas, 11
" Edmund, 16
" Eliza, 17
" Elizabeth, 16
" Elizabeth M., 18
" Elizabeth S., 19
" Ethel Mikell, 77
" Frances S., 17
" Harriet Ann, 17
" Henry B., 17
" Hoiet C., 98
" Holland, 15
" Indiana S., 19
" Jacob, 14, 15, 16
" James, 14, 15, 16, 19, 155
" James B, 18, 19
" Jerre C., 19
" John, 13, 14, 15, 16, 18
" John Blunt, 16
" John H., 18, 19
" John Henry, 17
" John S., 16, 17

Turner, Louisa F., 17
" Louisa M., 17
" Martha, 14, 16, 18, 19
" Martha Ann Person, 18
" Martha Camp, 19
" Martha Emily, 17
" Martha P., 18
" Mary, 16, 22, 23, 24, 25, 32, 33
" Mary B., 17
" Mary E., 18
" Mildred, 16
" Nancy, 16, 17
" Patience, 18
" Person, 18
" Priscilla, 14, 16, 18
" Sarah, 18
" Sarah J., 17
" Simon, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17, 18, 22
" Sugars, 16, 17, 18
" Susan Blunt, 18, 19
" Temperance, 16
" Thomas, 11, 13, 15, 16, 18, 19
" Thomas A., 19
" Thomas S., 92
" William, 16, 18
" William H., 16, 17
" William S., 18, 19
Tyson, Edward, 162
" Sue Terry 162
Underhill, Emma Eliza, 163
Vanderville, Margaret Person, 53
" Thomas J., 53
Vaughan, William, 154, 158
Veasey, Carrie, 94
Vines, Celia, 58
Voorhees, Helen, 72
Walker, Allen, 90, 93, 95
" Allen Chester, 95
" Amanda, 90, 92
" Anna, 99
" Anna Persons, 94
" Annie, 98
" Ben F., 96, 98
" Augusta, 99
" Benjamin, 92, 95, 154, 158
" Benjamin Persons, 92
" Benjamin Philip, 94
" Brantley, 99
" Brown, 92
" Carrie, 99
" Cary 90, 93
" Cicero S., 92
" Clifford Ernest, 96, 97
" Clifton, 94
" Cynthia, 43, 44, 88, 89, 100, 101, 102, 103, 105
" David, 109
" Earl M., 94
" Edith, 76
" Elizabeth, 45, 89, 90, 95, 97, 99
" Emily E., 93
" Eula, 99
" Florine, 99
" Frances, 92
" Frances Thacker, 104
" Freeman, 79, 89, 90, 92
" George, 40, 90, 92, 97, 99
" George Fuller, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98
" George Washington, 90, 92, 99
" Georgia, 93
" Hannah, 90
" Holly B., 88
" Ida, 99
" James, 35, 39, 40, 41, 42, 92
" Jephtha V., 89
" Jesse, 40
" Jethro P., 93
" Joel, 35, 36, 41, 42, 43, 44, 87, 88, 89, 99, 100, 135, 141
" John 39, 41, 42, 99
" Julia Estelle, 95
" Lamar, 99
" Laura M., 93
" Lawrence, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96
" Leila Mae, 96, 97, 98
" Lela, 99
" Leola, 94
" Lewis, 39
" Linnie, 94
" Lydia, 41, 42
" Mamie, 99
" Margaret, 99
" Maria Euprasia, 90, 93
Walker, Martha, 41, 42
" Martha Augusta, 96, 97
" Martha M., 92
" Mary, 40, 41, 42, 45, 89, 90
" Mary Elizabeth, 94, 98
" Mercy Hope, 41, 42
" Milleard Freeman, 94
" Miriam, 92
" Myrtle, 99
" Nancy, 45, 88, 89, 90, 93, 100
" Nancy B., 92
" Obedience, 45, 89
" Persons, 45, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 97, 98, 99
" Peter, 35, 39, 40, 41, 42, 87
" Philip, 90, 92
" Rebecca, 36, 45, 89, 99, 100
" Ripley, 94
" Samuel, 40, 42
" Sara Will, 92
" Sarah, 41, 42, 79, 92
" T. L., 99
" Tempie, 99
" Verna, 94
" Virginia, 92
" Virginia Ann, 93
" Virginia Florence, 95
" W. D., 92
" William, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 87, 90, 156
" William Finch, 92
" William Henry, 92
" William J., 92, 98
" Willie, 99
" Willie Mae, 89, 92
Wall, James, 20
" James Augustus, 16
" John, 16, 18
" Mary, 16
Walter, Gloria Moore, 116
" William Robertson, 116
Walthall, T. E., 133
Ward, Clara, 80
" Dorothy Lee, 80
" Eula, 80
" Eva, 80, 81
" Florence, 80
" Francis, 23, 25
" Henley, 65
" Lillian Beatrice, 80
" Nathan, 33
" Peyton, 80
" Thomas,2, 4
Wardlow, Berry N., 60
" Desdemona, 60
" Elizabeth, 59
" H. P., 60
" Myrthelene, 60
" Ruby, 60
Ware, Annie, 164
" Joe, 164
" William, 163, 164
Warren, Martha, 133
" Sarah, 138
Warship, Susan, 69
Washington, Thomas, 6
Watson, Alexander, 14
" Edith, 145
" J. Lee, 73
" Lilla May, 73
Webb, Annie Laurie, 160
" Benjamin Pomphret, 160
" Dorothy, 161
" Edward Wilson, 161
" Emma C., 161
" Evie P., 161
" Fannie, 161
" George Johnson, 160
" Henry Percival, 160
" James L., 161
" Jessie Taylor, 161, 164
" Louis, 161
" Lucy Throp, 159
" M. Camilla, 160, 168
" Martha, 161
" Martha Ann, 159
" Paul, 164
" Robert, 161
" Robert Throp, 161
" Samuel B., 161
" Susie McR., 161
" William, 159
" William Presley, 159, 160, 161
Webb, William W., 161
Weed, Samuel, 129
Weedon, Ed, 132
Weeks, Stephen B., 166, 170
Wellborn, Addie, 49
Wells, James Harvey, 65
" John James, 65
West, Francis, 9
" Harvey Anderson, 80
" William, 3
Westbrook, John, 13
" William, 7
Whatley, Ada Alvaretta, 58
" Annice Lucile, 57
" Annie Leola, 58
" Beatrice, 98
" Christiana, 88
" Eddie Rowe, 58
" Ela Isabella, 58
" Ela Myrl, 58
" Elizabeth Louise, 98
" Essie Arvelia, 58
" Eugenia, 57
" Fred Lovvorn, 58
" Helen, 98
" Hiram Kimball, 58
" Inda, 98
" John Walton, 57
" Julia Bell, 58
" Kathleen Linnette, 57
" Mary Ellen, 58
" Mattie Clyde, 58
" Michael, 88
" Sarah Julia, 57
" Vachel Davis, 57
" Vera, 98
" Ves, 98
" Walton Bell, 57
" Walton Vachel, 58
" Willis Jones, 58
Wheeler, John Hill, 153, 170
Whetstone, John, 4
White, Annie May, 71
" B. J., 71
" Bertha Ellen, 146
" Clarence A., 71
" Edward, 38
" Fleta, 75
" Frank, 114
" Frank D., 51
" George, 56
" Jessie G., 71
" John Allison, 71
" Kimbrough, 51
" Laurie E., 71
" Marjorie, 162
" Martha S., 71
" Mittie J., 71
" Otis H., 71
" Peter, 51
" Robert, 162
" Mrs. Robert, 161
Whitehurst, John 74
" Joseph, 74
Whiting, Robert Edward, 28
Wiggins, Richard, 6
Wilcoxson, Susan, 80
Wilhite, Lewis, 47
" Philip, 35, 83, 87
" Rachel, 35, 83, 84, 86, 87
Williams, Allen J., 80
" Alma, 80
" Arthur, 132
" Buckner, 20
" Caroline Elinor, 136
" Charles C., 136
" Elizabeth, 74
" Eugene, 136
" Horace Mack, 65
" Irma, 132
" Isaac Bartlett, 145
" J. Williams, 80
" James B., 65
" John, 136
" Katherine, 132
" Leila, 136
" Martha, 154
" Mary, 154
" Mary V., 136
" Minnie Lamar, 136
" Robert C., 132
" Robert L., 69
" Samuel A., 136

Williams, Sara, 136
" Sarah, 36, 72, 73, 76, 86, 109, 110, 115, 119, 127, 131, 132, 133
" Simeon A. 136
" Simeon Oscar, 136
" Solomon, 39
" William A., 74
" William P., 154, 158
" Zacheus Hardy, 136
Williamson, Alice, 76
" Anna, 130
" Persons, 90
" Persons Walker, 93
" Thomas, 34
" William Allen, 90, 93
Williford, A. Henry, 47
" James David, 131
" Lola Josephine, 131
" Robert Fleming, 131
Wilson, Edith, 105
" Ellen Hale, 166
" J. Smith, 76
' Julia Augusta, 58
" Margaret, 105
" Nicholas, 34
" Peter Mitchel, 154, 155, 166
" Philip D., 105
" Samuel, 23
' Sarah, 70
' William Luther, 58
Winchester, Alice, 156
" George W., 156
" James, 156
" Jeremiah R., 58
Windham, Edward, 12
Winkler, C. M., 142
Winn, Henry Grady, 114
Witherspoon, Betsy, 150
" Fold, 150
" Hattie, 150
" Judith, 150
" Mary, 150
" Minnie, 150
" Robert, 150
Womble, Earl Augustus, 112
" Joseph, 25
Wombusie, Mary, 115
Wombwell, Thomas, 4
Wommock, William, 13
Wood, Sadie Jane, 163
Woodall, Claude T., 124
" Mary Claudia, 124
Woodruff, Bruce, 70
Wright, Ann, 15
" Elizabeth, 101
" Henry, 15
" Homer, 73
" Homer W., 73
" Joseph, 45, 88, 89
" Margaret, 101
Wright, Noble, 51
" Robert W., 73
" Temperance, 27
" Wesley A., 101
" William, 15, 101
Wyatt, Marie, 151
Wynne, Peter D., 47
Yarborough, Camilla, 161
" Eleanor, 161
" John B., 161
" Richard, 161
Young, Arabella, 159
" Leroy, 50
" Robert, 50
" Rosalie Leslie, 118
" Samuel A., 50
" Sarah Ann, 47
" William, 50
Younge, William P., 138
Zellner, Aura, 71
" Benjamin, 69
" Bernard, 72
" Lula, 80
" Mary, 65
" Mattie Frank, 72
" Robert, 72
Zetterower, Frank R., 92
" John Walker, 93
Zobell, Claudia, 63

This edition consists of
three hundred copies
printed in 12-point Baskerville type
on Strathmore super quality Alexandra Japan paper.
Format by Ledlie William Conger.
Calligraphy by Ledlie William Conger, Jr.

Errata:

Page 65, line 22: *Crawford* should read *Cranford.*
Page 65, footnote 30: *College* should read *University.*
Page 69, lines 24 ff, and page 80, line 31: *Abercombie* should read *Abercrombie.*
Page 72, line 39: *Randolph E.* should read *Randolph F.*
Page 77, line 29: *Randolph H.* should read *Randolph F.*
Page 111, line 9: *Thomas N.* should read *Thomas M.*
Page 113, line 15: *Norton* should read *Norwood.*